NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: NEW IRELAND

STATION: NAMATANAI

VOLUME No: 20

ACCESSION No: 496.

1969 - 1970

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 59 - 3

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1992

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NAMATANAI NEW IRELAND ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 20 1969/70 Number of Reports: CONT.

PERORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1] 1 OF 1969/70	1-47	WISANGELA	ADO	LIHIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.		25.8.69 – 11.9.69	51-52
[2] 3 OF 1969/70	1-9	H.J. REDMOND	PDC	TANGA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	17.9.69 – 21.9.69	52
[3] 5 OF 1969/70	1-11	D.M. DONOVAN	PO	LAK AND KUNONALA CENSUS DIV		21.8.69 – 10.9.69	52-53
[4] 6 OF 1969/70	1-13	D.M. DONOVAN	PO	KANDAS NAK, ANIR, TANGA.		19.10.69 – 13.11.69	53
[5] 7 OF 1969/70	1-9	M.K. RARUA		PATPATARA, RATIMAN.	MAP	19.10.69 – 13.11.69	53
[6] 8 OF 1969/70	1-22	D.M. DONOVAN		LIHIR ISLAND.	MAP	2.2.70 – 14.2.70	53
[7] 9 OF 1969/70	1-15	J.H. REDMOND		KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	1.2.70 – 12.2.70	53-54
[8] 10 OF 1969/70	1-26	W. PARSONS		TANGA CENSUS DIVISION.		9.1.70 – 8.3.70	54
[9] 11 OF 1969/70	1-17.	G.W. O'BRIEN	APO	ANIR ISLANDS		24.2.70 – 6.3.70	54
[10] 12 OF 1969/70	1-13	I.G. SWEYN	APO	LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION.		24.4.70 – 3.5.70	54-55
[11] 13 OF 1969/70	1-17	G.W. O'BRIEN	APO	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.		9.4.70 – 21.4.70	55
[12] 14 OF 1969/70	1-8	V.P. KARNUPS		SOUTH WEST KAVONRAU CENSUS DIV	MAP	6.4.70 – 10.4.70	55
[13] 14A OF 1969/70	1-18	V. VELE		SOKIRIK		4.5.70 – 9.5.70	55
[14] 15 OF 1969/70	1-12	V.D. BRADY	ADO	NAK, KUNONALA TANGLEMET	MAP	4.6.70 – 16.6.70	55
[15] 15A OF 1969/70	1-13	I.G. McSWEYN		TANGA.	MAP	12.5.70 – 19.6.70	55-56
[16] 16 OF 1969/70	1-20	G. O'BRIEN		KINSAL & PATPATARA CENSUS DIV		26.5.70 – 19.6.70	56

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NAMATANAI NEW IRELAND ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 20 1969/70 Number of Reports: 17

PERORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[17] 18 OF 1969/70	1-17	V. VELE	KANDAS AND PART KINSAL.		16.6.70 - 10.7.70	56
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

NEW IRELAND DISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS

1969-1970

NAMATANAI

Report No	Officer conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
1-69-70	Wasangula	Lihir Island C.D.
3-69-70	H.J.Redmond	Tanga Census Division
5-69-70	D.M.Donovan	Lak & Kunomala C.D.
6-69-70	D.M.Donovan	Kandas Lak,Anir,Tanga.
7-69-70	M.K.Rarua	Patpatara,Rataman
8-69-70	D.M.Donovan	Lihir Islands
9-69-70	H.J.Redmond	Kandas Census Division
10-69-70	W.Parsons	Tanga Census Division
11-69-70	G.W.O'Brien	Anir Islands
12-69-70	I.G.Sweyn	Lihir Census Division
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
13-69-70	G.W.O'Brien	Kandas Census Division
14-69-70	V.P.Karnaps	South West Lavongai C.D.
14-69-70	V.Vele	Sokirik
15-69-70	J.D.Brady	Lak,Kunomala Tanglemat
15-69-70	I.G.McSweyn	Tanga
16-69-70	G.O'Brien	Kinsal & Patpatara C.D.
18-69-70	Voro Vele	Kandas and Part Kinsal

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. NAM.No.1 of 1969/70.

Patrol Conducted by Wasangula Noel Levi, Assist.Dist.Officer/a/District Officer.

Area Patrolled LIHIR ISLANDS CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Mr.M.Havae.

Natives Trainee Patrol Officers-

Mr.P.Gamogab.

Duration—From 25 / 8 /1969 to 11 / 9 /1969

Number of Days 18

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services November 69

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol (1)Annual Census Revision(11)Political Education(LGC)
(111)Information relating to CRA application(1V)Training Patrol Officers
(V) Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

JN:IT

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

67-9-24

5th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NAMATANAI NO. 1-1969/70.

Your reference in NAM.1/1969-70 of 6th April, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study Report by Mr. W.N. Levi acting District Officer at Lihir Islands Census Division together with supplementary reports by Messrs. Kause and Gamogeb, Assistant Patrol Officers in training at Wunadidir.

3. Comments on the reports are scarcely warranted in view of the delayed forwarding from your office. Reports are required to be dealt with and forwarded as soon as possible after completion of the report.

4. The Situation Report by Mr. W.N. Levi was informative and of interest, but I agree that he should give more attention to supporting his assessments with the detailed information he clearly has obtained, but not recorded. Whilst I have had the opportunity to discuss this with Mr. Levi, Mr. Redmond as Assistant District Commissioner, should always remember he has a training role in respect to all officers and in particular Local Officer.

5. It is noted that Mr. Levi had a similar experience as many overseas officers in failing to interest village people in his political education addresses. It would appear that his assessment that the people had reached a stalemate is affected by the lack of enthusiasm in local affairs that he struck. The political education course recently conducted, should help officers to appreciate the need for a less formal approach in political education, and the need to recognise those persons in a village who are most likely to be interested in the subject and capable of discussing and absorbing the relevant details.

6. It is surprising that after all these years the people were not aware of the procedure of nomination and the need for an election. Their difficulty in fully understanding the preferential vote is appreciated but I note Mr. Levi has not come up with the details of a "better system".

7. Your other comments are noted and require no further comment.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

Your Study is somewhat skimped but the Situation Report of interest. Please see my above comments and in particular paragraph (3). It is hoped that your recent studies at the Political Education Course, will assist you in overcoming this communications barrier with the people.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

MINUTE TO: Mr. W.N. Levi,
Kavieng District,
KAVIENG.

File: 67-9-24
Date: 5.5.70

61.9.24

46

Minute to:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of each of the above reports with Village Population Registers and comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai are now forwarded.

As the reports were mislaid in this office there has been a serious delay in forwarding them on to you. This is regretted.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(45)

Department of the Administrator,
Box 103
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

6th April, 1970.

NAM 1/1969-70

MWB/mc

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 1 of 1969/70
MR. A/DISTRICT OFFICER W.N. LEVI
LIHIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION

Receipt of the above report and the Reports of Assistant Patrol Officers M. HAVAE and P. GAMOGAB is now acknowledged. They were mislaid in this office and the delay is regretted.

Please note that these reports have been incorrectly numbered. Patrols are numbered, not reports. As the three reports submitted arose from Mr. Levi's Patrol No 1 of 1969/70 from Namatanai they all take that number.

Your comments on each report are appreciated. Mr Levi has made no comment in his report on the census which was the main purpose of the patrol. He also avoids detail to support his general statements and he seems more anxious to express, rather than substantiate, what might be personal prejudices. On the whole I believe the report shows improvement on Mr Levi's work in Kavieng.

Mr. HAVAE's report is interesting reading. He displays a certain blithe confusion on certain matters. Having "Terry Kuan" as the member for Namatanai Open Electorate would please PERRY KWAN as much as it would disturb JULIUS CHAN M.H.A. However it does indicate that the United Political Society must have been discussed for "Terry Kuan" to have come to Mr. HAVAE's notice.

With regard to TIKEI it would appear that there is confusion in Mr. Havae's mind between T.K.A. which has its origin in the Johnson Cult of New Hanover and the "Account System" which stems from the Duke of Yorks.

Please let me have your comments and explanation on the following statement made by Mr Havae on page 5 of his Area Study under the heading "The Political Development".

" The attitude towards the Administration is generally very co-operative and helpful. They see administration as tool for settling disputes and so forth. They are not anti-administration. I predict that these people especially near Samo village would turn anti-administration if the administration does not settle the land disputes, that had been going on there for years now between the plantation owners and village people. However people have quite a different resentment towards the planter. They said that they were not fairly treated when planters acquired their land. As well as that there are about 600 coconut trees on the land of the village people. This is one of the reason people near Lakakot Plantation dont want to be employed on Plantation works on the plantation."

Mr. Gamogeb's report is also of interest and its presentation is very good. However from what is written and the heading Preferential Voting it is obvious that he has no idea whatsoever of the system or merit of preferential voting.

H. L. Williams MWB

(H.L. Williams
District Commissioner

c.c. Adsec.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(44)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

11th November, 1969.

13 NOV 1969
KAVIENG N.I.D.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

Namatanai Patrol Report No. 1 of 1969/70
Lihir Islands

Herewith please find 3 copies of the above report which has been jointly submitted by Messrs. M. Havae and Gamogab, Assistant Patrol Officers ex Vunadadir. Both officers accompanied Mr. W.N. Levi, Acting District Officer, on a census patrol to Lihir and their report should be read in conjunction with Mr. Levi's report No. 1 of 1969/70.

The subject report indicates that Messrs. Havae and Gamogab are observant young men with a keen interest in native affairs. However, the presentation of the report is sub-standard which negates much of the substance in it.

Both officers agree with Mr. Levi that Lihir is in the doldrums. I cannot agree with this as the four and a half thousand people there have planted well over two hundred thousand coconuts which provides a standard of living at least on a par with that of the mainland peoples.

I am sure that the New Ireland M.H.A.'s would be surprised at the statement at page 1, para 7, that the member for New Ireland is "Mr. Terry Kuan".

One claim for camping allowance is attached.

Forwarded, please.

DC

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

PATROL DAIRY NO 2 OF 1969-70

(43)

21.8.69 worked at Namatanai Sub District Office
At 9.30 am Attended Namatanai councilmeeting, till half past four (4.30 pm).

22.8.69 8.00 am worked at Namatanai Office.
9.30.am told to go down as observer at Namatanai council meeting.
1.00pm wprked in the office.

23.8.69. weekends(Saturday)

24.8.69. Prepared our gear for the patrol, however the boat did not arrive till Monday 25th.

25th.8.69. Patrol commenced. Left Namatanai per st. Robbert at 100 pm bound for Lihir Island. Arrived catholic mission Palie at 5.30.pm. Overnight on the. Left Palie at 2.0
2.00.p.m. per St. Robbert bound for Mahur island. Arrived at Mahur island 6.00.p.m.

26.8.69. Arrived Mahur island per St. Robbert, Prepared our patrolling equipment. west offshore. Council called all the people to attend. A.D.O. showed two of us how to go about the Roll Book. He then gave talk on C.R.As, for prospecting APPLICATION point on Lihir island. Meeting on this matter at Palie on 13th of September He also told them that there would be a council election either on first or second of October. Those who wants to stand for council, called they came to put their names on the ballot paper. Revised census. Village clean. Left Mahur at 4.00.p.m per St. Robbert Robbert for Masamat island . Arrived at Tona village 6.pm. Overnight there. village clean.

27.8.69. Revised census. A.D.O. gave tald on C.R.As application to survey for prosteeting point on Lihir island. Council election either ON first or second week of October. Proceeded on foot for Musei village

28.8.69. Patrol overnight at Bulamf village revised census for Molee village Matatukuen village.
Talk by A.D.O. Levy Noel on C.R.As application for prospeeting point council election. Villages clean and people healthy. Overnight Overnight at Bulume village.

29.8.69. Stayed at Bulame village transfered male AND female heads from the roll to the register forms. Overnight at Bulamf village.

30.8.69. Departed Bulamf village. PER Canoe 8.30. am . Arrived at Mali island at 10.30 am. APPLICATION
Talk on C.R.As. Council election. Revised census for Mali village and Penapedick overnight.

31.8.69. worked out males and female heads from the roll book into the V.P.R. Overnight. Villages cleaned and tidy. People healthy.

1.9.69. departed Penapick village per canoe at 8. oo arrived Kunaie at 11.30.
Talk on C.R.As application for possible prospeeting point on the island, council election, revised census. overnight.

2.9.69. Depart Kumaie and Proceeded on foot to Landolovit village. Talk on C.R.As. Application for propeeting point on point of the island. CAUTIONED Council election. The A.D.O. cautioned the two men who were leaders of the Tikie. Revised census. Proceed on foot to Putput village. Talk on C.R.As Application for possible prospeeting point on the island. council election
council election warned the people about the Tikie. Revised census. overnight.

3.9.69. Depart Putput village per foot to Lubuko village, gave talk on C.R.As application for possible prospecting point on the island, meeting about this matter at Palie on 13th September. Council election, warned them about Tikie. Revised census. Then proceed per foot to Matagunga, talk on C.R.As. application for possible prospeeting point on the island meeting at Palie on 13th september on this matter. Revised census. Then preceed on fot to Lisel , overnight.

4.9.69. Talk on C.R.AS application for possible prospeeting point on the island council election, housing not my good standard, village untidy, revised census.

(42)

5.10. 1969. Departd LISEL villgx per foot tox Toumbovil (Tumwopi) overnight.

6.10.69. Talk on C.R.As application on possible prospeeting point on the island, council election, revised census overngiht

7.10.69 . Depart Taeumbovil per Government tractor to Pango, overnight/

8.10.69. Talk on C.R.As application for possible prospeeting point on the island, council election in October, revised census, heard the complaint and settled and overnight.

9x10x69. D

9.10.69. Departed Pango fx per TRACTOR to Talis village and per foot to Sianus village. Talk on C. R.As application for possible prospeeting point on the island, council election, and revised census.
Departed Simus village per foot to Samo. Talked on C.R.As. applicaitions, council election in October Revised cehsus, heard the dispute about land and overnight

10.10.69. departed Samo village to Lamboam village. Talk by by T.P.O. (Pende Gamogab) on C.R.As application for possible prospeeting point on the island, council election in October, heard few complains, revised census, overnight.

11.10.69. Departed Lamboam village per foot to Bonam, Hunile Sanis and Lianbiol villages. Talk by myself (T.P.O. Martin Harve) on C.R.As application for prospeeting point on the island, council election in October , A.D.O. heard few complaints and settled them down, revised census. The A.D.O and other T.P.O Pende Gamegob returned to Lamboam by canoe. I returned to Lamboam with the carriers on foot.

12.10.69. At 0700 departed Lamboam per m.V. Bakam bound for Namatanai. ARRived Namatanai at 0930 - The End

(41)

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL, LOCAL GOVERNMENT. From my observation I would say the political awareness of Lihir groups is not high. The Lihir census division is covered by Namatanai council. Considerable interest has been shown in the coming election either on first or second week of October. At various villages the meeting were held to pick two or three men to stand for candidates in their respective wards. Some elderly men came up to the patrol and put out their views why they dont want these idea of three people contesting for the council seat in the ward. The reasons the elderly men gave were; They feared THAT THE wrong person might be elected to the council as their leader. The porson automatically becomes a counciller WHEN he puts his name in the ballot papper. They usually pick one man and every one them votes for him during the election time. Few young men welcome the idea but most got puzzled. We explained to them the majority voting system but judging from their behaviour, it was just beyond them. From Kunaie, infacts all the villages on Lihir island were told about this majority voting, and person does not automically becomes a counciller when he gives his name.

Few people have realised what the local Government is actually about and fully understands the functions of it. However many have vague idea of Local Government council as a body which imposes tax and every now and then construct and aid post where needed. Considering their relative isolation and former neglected Tultul systerm is preving inadequate. Most of Tultuls and Luluais are loosing influence. I f Luluais and Tultuls do exists, then I am afraid their influences varies from ward to ward. If Local Government body council operates as an efficient Local Government body it would do much to promote the progress of the Lihir people.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS. Of the total forty councillers of Namatanai council ten are from Lihir census division. Out of these ten councillers, seven are from Lihir island, one from Mali island, one from masahet island and one from mahur island. Counciller John Asiki IS ABOUT THirty years of age, married with five children. He was educated by Christian Brothers at St. Mary's Vuvu and reached form II. When he left school he became catholic mission teacher and then later joined the department of Trade and Industry. According to him he acquired a leadership because of his education, not because his father was a Luluai.
Counciller Phillipis about twenty seven years old, married with two children. He has no formal education. He can speak and write Pidgin but not English. He was employed by the cathalic Mission at Palie on the boat. He left to stand for counciller for Masahet island.
Counciller Appelias is about thirty eight years old married with don't know how many children. He speaks excellent Pidgin and fluent English. He was former Methodist teacher, later joined the Government to work on one of the TRAWLER which operated between Kevieng and Rabaul as a crew. Left about three years ago. He was a member of the Tax Review Committee.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY. Each of the village we went to, the other Trainee Patrol Officer and myself was asked few questions to the committees and few men concerning the House of Assembly and their own members both the Regional and Open. The questions relating to the House were;
Have you ever heard of the House of Assembly?
Do you know their functions? In most cases the answer we got back were No.
Two of us explained to them that the House of Assembly is like your own council. Except the House makes Laws and mainly deals with big issues, that concerns territery as a whole. It also has more members. The members in the House thinks of all the people in Papua and New Guinea.

What you council does, Laws it imposes Tax you pay and any other things affects the resident of the council area . These applies to any council operating in T.P.N.G. The councillers only concern his own area . The House of Assembly leaves small issues to the council as they are in better position to handle them.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY MEMBERS. There are two members for New Ireland Region namely; Mr. Lusick Regional eletorate for Manus and New New Ireland and Mr. Terry Kuan open electorate for New Ireland region. The people complaint to us that their members in the house have ignored them.
We also put out the other side of the picture too. That is the members are always busy. The places out here where the islands isolated from each other, creates a prblem of transport even make it harder

Create a problem of transport even make it harder. Anyway this does not mean, you people don't ask them to come. You have every right tp ask them. How can do this?

Well! Tell your councillor to put t his out as his iterm during meeting so that the council clerk can write a letter of invitation to your members, whether the members will accept the invitation or refuse it lies wholly on them

POLITICAL EDUCATION. The officers of the Department of Administration carries out a political education in three times a year, there are during the times of patrel into the villages on the islands. There isalso a booklet written in Pigdin and issued by the Namatanai couhcil to their respective councillers to promote the political education in the area. These booklet are given to the counciller during the meetins at Namatanai. The councillors then distributed among their varies ward committees when they are home. These booklet are rarely read during the time of patrel, various comme ward committees then brings out this booklet.

PREFERENCIAL VOTING. The people is actual fact have no idea of prefefencial voting. Judging from their position. I don't think the people had absorved what we explained to them about this preferensial voting systems. Its just beyond them.

GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT Although present in a doldrum, Lihir has the potential to develop. The C.R.A. has recently put out an application to explore a possible prospecting point on Lihir island group. If this company does find the mineral, it would do quite alot of improvement in this backward area. At present only department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries is trying as best as he could to do the gendral rural development. The Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries had already told the village people at Samo Same to lend them a piece of land to build a agriculture offices houses. The department got all the building materials at Samo village because however the people haven't decidad to lend a piece of land. At present he is stationed at Namatanai and goes in there every month. If this officers does stay at Lihir island, he could do quite alot to stop these bettle which are spoiling coconuts. As well as that he will be able to work with the people.

ACTIVITIES OF THE DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENTS. So far there is only one Department that is the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries. The copra is the crop which the department has promotad quite alot.

PROCESSING AND MARKETING. Most of the copra is husked and dried in village type drier, when the copra is dried they are either sold to the socities in the area or sold to the plantation managers or at Cathelic Mission Palie. The Socities and trade store owners then ship the copra to Rabaul where they are sold. Some Islanders send their copra direct to Rabaul where they are sold. During the patrel, I did not notice the village cash crop extension so I have no x cimments that.

NON INDIGENEOUS DEVELOPMENT. There are actually three plantations on the island of Lihir. Out of these three, two are operation, however the third one near Putput villages ownedby the Catholic Missionx is not in operation because there are no nuts on the palms. Inactual fact there are only two non indigeneous developmentinthe area.The Cathelic Mission at Palie also has the cattle grazing in the paddocks close to Palie.

EDUCATION.In the villages the stardard of literacy is , howerver all these Islands have adequate school system. All the schools in the area is run by the missions. THe Cathlic Mission runs Most of the schools in the area and the remainderthe Methodist. Compared with the schools on Namatanai mainland these at Lihir Island groups seems to be operating at fair standard. The Cathelic Mission at Palieoperates a hospital as well. this handles allx major sicknesses on the islands. The Mission at present, constructing a new hospital with cement floor, corrugated iron roof and tin roof. It will have eighty beds.

There are Government run Aid posts scattered throughout the island, are justsufficent to maintain a reasonable standard of health.These Aid Posts are at the felling places.Masahet Is. Londolovit village and at Same on Lihir Is itself.

SERVICESPROVIDED BY THE GOVERNMENT AND GOVERNMENT AGENCIES.During the short patrel just completed it was hard to see the serviceses provided by the Gobernment.From whatI have heard from the Priest at Palie the Government is working through the Missions.The mission at Palie also runs the boat that serves the people on three other Islands including Lihir itself.

(39)

The mission at Palie also runs the commonwealth bank agent. Most of the agencies on the island are run by either Catholic Mission or by Methodist mission on behalf of the Government.

MISSIONS. There are two mission operating on the Lihir island groups at present. They are Methodist and Catholic Missions., The Catholic Mission would claim 85% odxmxw of the population as adherent and Methodist are the remainder. The Methodist mission has a British Solomon Minister stationed at Samo and Catholic Mission mission has an American priest, three American sisters and one New Guinean Priest, xxxxx stationed at Palie. There is no real friction among the two missions.

LAW AND ORDER. The following villages brought up the complaints on the notice of the patrol; Teubavet, Komat, Liembil, Lamboa and Humiho. The officer incharge of the patrol settled the matters with the help of village committes. The other thing which was brought up to the notice of the patrol was "Tikei" which was something relating to a cargo cult. The Tikei in their own language means, to stand together and work. This Tikei was originally a secret society which operated on the Duke of York island. These two men who had been there brought these thing to the island. These two men told the people to pay $10.00 each and they will build a store . The europpean goods would come into the store in the night. They were told by the A.D.O. Noel Levy to stop it. The people were told that europpean goods don't come to just one night. You get to work to get them.

COMMUNITY EDUCATION. Meetings including women club. There was no community x education including building women's club on the island at present. This is because most of these women live in small villages near the garden, where they look after their pigs. Every now and then, they come home tx when leaving the patrol is coming, they all come to the village.

YOUTH ACTIVITIES COURSE . Most of the youths on the island play football; These footballs are given to the schools by the catholic mission Priest at Palie. During the weekend some youths go out fishings. Some of these youths who had left school and nxwx are now living in the villages, and don't listen to their councillors.

(78)

AREA STUDY

Department of Administrater;
Sub District Office,
Namatanai,
New Ireland.

THE ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
Sub District Office,
Namatanai.

LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION PATROL NO 1. ~~20 1969.~~ 6/1969-70

INTRODUCTION. The patrel conducted by NOEL Levy (A.D.O) with the assistance of myself and Pende Gamogab (TPOS) covered the all of the Lihir census division.

The above mentioned census division consists of four islands namely Mahur, Masahet, Mali and Lihir itself which is the biggest amongst these four islands. All of the islands are inhabited. Lihir which is the biggest island get three quarter of the population and remainder more or less evenly distributed on three other islands. The Lihir group forms part of the chain of islands which lies in a line almost pgrallel with the west east coast of New Ireland. The Lihir island groups is some thirty miles from Namatanai in an outmost northerly direction.

The attitude of the people towards the patrel was freindly and CO-OPORAtive. Lihir island groups are volcanic origin and near PutPut village were found hot bubblings and also smokes coming out of the ground. It has stout but steep mountains and sheer cliff faces. The mists were present in and around the mountains peaks. The outer islands are steep and stoney. The rainfall of the area is much the same as Namatanai (120 "yearly). The area is influenced by north west and south east seasons experencing heavy rain in both seasons. Temperatures are even throughout the year being 80ºF WITH high humidity.

The main purpose of the patrel was to carry out revised census on Lihir census division of Namatanai SUD DISTRICT. Besides this the patrel also explained to the people in each ward about the C.R.A application to explore the possible prospecting points on Lihir island groups. They were told before Government could let them come in, they wants to get the views of the people. If you dont want thi s company to come in and explore, you are quite at liberty to say no. Its no good stopping them when C.R.A comes in and find found minerals. You get to tell your intentions to your representives so that they can pass them onto the officer who would be conducting a meeting for this matter at catholic mission, Palie on 13th September. The patrel also told the people in each ward about the forth coming council election. The election would be either in first or second week of October. The patrel made clear to them that Local Government is for everybody therefore these females and males who wants to try and stand for council election gives us her or his name. However only men came up and gave us their names for candidates. This idea of women in the council is still beyond them changing from their behaviour.

The area is patrolled from Sub DIStrict office NAmatanai. The Department of Administrater sends out at least three or two patrel a year. The area is well situated for schools run by both cathelic and methodist missions. The catholic mission is by far the most active in the field of education.

Economic development at Lihir has been suprissing poor poor when one considers the proximity of Lihir to Namatanai. On a short patrel which was completed under A.D.O. Levy Noel, it is extremely hard to pick up leaders tradinally Luluais and Tultula do have some influence, however it varies greatly from place to place. The Tikei is originally a secret society which operated in Duke of York islands groups. It was brought to island from Duke of York island by two young men who had been there. They were told to stop it.

(37)

The road from Same to PutPut is being completed. There is a vechicle road which called all villagesfrom PutPut and all the way to catholic mission Palie and then from there to Sianus village.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS. Social groupings are grouped into two matrilineal groups which are exogamous. These matrineal groups have as their symbol two birds called Lamatlik and Kotannolan. The clan grouped under Kotonnolan are tinimpolgo, Metsulon, Nador and Arangu. Under Lamatlik are pidel, muat, Mol, Naiol, and Liputun. Whole islands speak same language namely Alien. People of Mahur and Masahet do have slightly different customs, but not do any marked degree. Intermarriage between Lihir and Outer islands is common and is increasing. Places where methodist mission is the people speak Ralun as well as language spoken throughout Lihir. Ralun language is from Rabaul, taught in schools and churches.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS. There are twenty one villages on Lihir island itself, five villages on Masahet, two on Mahur and two on Mali island. The size of the village are reasonbly consistant having an average population of 150. On Lihir itself all the village are linked with well kept tracks. Outer islands, the villages, are linked by tracks. There is contious canoe traffic between Lihir and three other islands. Intermarriage between the islands are increasing. Few of the men got married from Tabar islands and Tanga islands

The LEADERSHIP. John Asiki is well respected both at his own ward and all throughout the Lihir islands. This is because of his education. He is in his thirties, married with five children. He was educated by christian brothers at VUVU, Rabaul, and reached form II. He can speak, read and write both English and pidgin. The Leadership has been acquired from one Luluai because of his education. His personality got lot to do with acquiring of this posifion. He was a teacher with catholic mission and later joined the department of Trade and Insdustry. Left about two years ago to start plantation (coconut) onto the island. He is at present a councillor.

Apelias uneducated, married with three children. one of his arm had been cut off. He speak flucht English and Excellent pidgin. One time a crew on Government vessel former methodist caterchist at Duke of York islands.

The leadership tends to go to young Educated men especially to those who left school and hard worked in big towns like Rabaul or Port Moresby. The people in the village tends to look upon them as more sophisticated men then themselves, at least to their level

LITERACY. In the villages the standard of literarcy is very low. However all these islands have adequate school systerm. The schools are in the following places:

1. Catholic mission run school at Mahur
2. " " " " " Masahet
3. " " " " " Mali
4. " " " " "Kunaie
5. " " " " " Landalevit
6. " " " " " Matagwis
7. " " " " "Labeam
8. " " " " " Palie and finally

methodist run school at Same. All the catholic run schools goes up to third standard except the one at Palie which goes as far as sixth standard. I dont know what standard children reached at methodist run school at Same. John Asiki is the only one who had received Form II education from Christian Brothers at VUVU, Rabaul. There are few others residing in the area, who have Form II education but living as a temporary resident. Most of them are Teachers.

The people resident in the area show considerable interest in radio especially. Only few people show interest in newspaper written in pidgin and English.

LAND TENURE AND USE. Once the father dies all his land goes, his son or if he has no son then it goes to the daughter. If the men has not got sons and daughters, the land them goes to his closest relatives. The inherritance of the land from the father after his death is comon practice, throughout Lihir island groups. There is no individual who holds land on individual bases, at least we could not notice this during the short patrol. BEG YOUR pardon, there are few. one at PutPut village owned by catholic mission the other one at Same owned by YMB Brothers. However this individual owned land, concerning the Lihir people, there, none. THE people have no idea of this land tenure conversion its beyond them. Nearly all of the land is communally owned. the cash crop has been already started. The people started planting young palm palms about couple of years ago. The cash Crops Crop is planted on both individually and communally. There are no istances

(36)

The Namatanai council ISSUED out booklet concerning councils throughout the territory to the councillers. These booklets are printed in pidgin. This to promote the political education in the out lying islands. The councillers when they return to their wards then distributed among the ward committees. however I observed during the patrol that these booklets were kept in the committees house till the time of patrol they bring them alone.

THE ECONOMIC OF THE ERRA. The number of oconomic trees pn the whole island are estimated to be twenty to twenty five thousand mature coconut palms. However these would not be producing no more than thirty pecent of their capacity. Some of these mature palms had been affected by by the posts. Beside these, particularlly all those matured coconuts have no nuts on them. These centrol of pests are just beyond them. There are two areas of native owned cocoa plantation. One at Kamat and the other at Laboam. Each of these has 500 trees.

At Komat the cocoa is not sold because of no market. However the one at Laboam is harvested occassionally and sold at Rabaul when ships calls in at Lakakot or sold at Lakakot.

WAGE LABOUR. Most of the internal employment come from the following villages :; Putput, Suen, Salis Benam, Hunhe, Kunaie, Lamboo and Mali island. Wages paid both plantation, $16.00 per fortnight without rations. Many of the young people go to Rabaul, Namatanai and Kavieng to find employment, however they do not stay more twelve months and usually return home without cant. In the field of consumers, some areas of the island have relatively well of while others have very poor access to stores.

These are the lists of societies and trade stores as well the owners and what type of material they were constructed.

VILLAGES	OWNERS	CONSTRUCTION
Komat Page	society	bush materials
Catholic Mission Palie	Fr Joseph Miller	Cement and concret Iron
Landelevit PLANTATION	Manager	" " " " " "
Lakaket Plantation	manager plantation	
	Mr. Benny (Cyib Brothers)	" " " " " "
Mahur society	Society	Bush materials
Masahet society	society	" " "
Mali society	Fr. Joseph	Bush materials
Catholic Mission Mali	Fr. Joseph	Bush materials
Catholic mission Matur	Fr. Joseph	Bush materials.

Most of these societies which operates in the area uses family as labour forces. In most cases these societies were employ for months and months. The various trade owners and shipping agents buy copra at 3¢ per lb to 5¢ per lb. The ship calls in when there is nothing or no business in other ports, so the ship calls in . People have to wait for couple of months before they can sell their copra. If their copra are send to Rabaul they have to wait for couple of months for the payment.

The only cash crop being EXPLOITED at present is copra. All the villages do have certain amount of copra, however Bonam, Sali Henihe and Lenbit have marketing problems. For the outer lying islands the copra is sold to the representive societes operating on the islands. However the marketing is poor. These societes buy them lower prices. The people are discourage by these lower prices, as well as that practically non coconuts on the palms. There is an agent for the commonwealth saving bank on the island. The agent is run by the cathelic mission at Palie for whole Lihir census Divisions. This is the only bank agent at present operating on the island. Apparently these has been alot of difficulties in meeting fer obligation both in generality and partly. I noticed is during the tax collection at Mahur and masahet. I could give the following reasons :

Firstly the income and living standard of these two islands are very low, compared with Mali and Lihir islands. The people of Mali and Lihir have high living standard, because of their large copra holding and access TO STORES. The people of these two island do produce copra, however they are classified by the shipping agent as low productions, therefore the prices are very low. The lack of shipping does present the the problem even if the ship calls in they are noted for their high freight.

The average per capital income for each of these villages varies. The people who are living close to the plantations have good market facilities and also have easy access to stores have income of $19.00 as average per capita. Manahet and mahur ARE even lower IS probably as low as $5.00 or even less. The level of cash economy is apparently HIGH in same parts of the island namely; Mali island this is due to their large copra holsings. Most of the villages on the Lihir itself has an average fer capital of $12.00.

(35)

of groups or communal effort being applied to individually owned land It does not occur.

STANDARD OF LIVING. When the people of the villages are aware that the patrol was coming , the villages would be kept clean. In most cases the villages were clean and standard of housing were adequate. In some villages throughout the islands there were few houses with tin roof. On the sanitation side I would say its not bad compared with some mainland villages. However the people dont use proper toilet and pigs roam around the villages and makes alot of rubbish. For the clothing people dont use too much. They have laplap for both females and males and no blouse in case of females and no shirt in case of males . This again boils down to the question of their income. The staple food eaten throughout Lihir island groups are yams and potatoes. In few places they have sago palms. There are few introduced food crops namely chinese cabbages shallots and apples. The canned food staff are purchased iether at trade stores in the village or stores owned by the plantation managers or at catholic mission Palie. The people buy canned fodd when they need them very badly.

MISSIONS. There are two missions which operates in the area at present are Methodist and catholic missions . The west Palie clans adherence to either methodist or catholics. Three other islands are predominantlyc cathelics. On Lihir island the following villages are cathelics; Kunaie PutPut, Matagwis, Lisel, Teumbavil, Komat, Pagge and Labeam. The fellowing villages are methodist ; Same, Talie, Suen, Lienbil, benam and Huniho. The catholic missionwouldclaim 85% of the populations and methodist 15%. THE catholic mission have an american priest, three american sisters and one Newgx Guinean priest stationed at Palie. The methodist mission have British solemon minister stationed Same. There is no real friction among two missions as well as no real conflict between village groups over religion .

(HEALTH/EDUCATION. All the schools in the area are run by the missions and staffed by the missions. Compared with school on Namatanai mainland these at Lihir seems to be operating at faor standard. The catholic operates hospital at Palie. At present new braned reef hospital with eighty beds are under construction. This handles all major sickness on the island. The catholic mission also have the boat which operates between Namatanai and three other islands of Lihir group. The mssion at Palie also the agent for the commonwealth bank. Most influential mission in the area is catholic mission. The hospital at Palie also cater for people on Methodist area too.

NON INDEGENEOUS: There are about four plantation on the island and the are :

1. Plantation at Landelevit
2. Plantation at Lakakot
3. Plantation at PutPut owned by catholic mission but not in operation because no cecent there.

There are alot of people from Same, Bonam, and Huniho working at Londelevit plantation. The one at Lakakot employes constract workers from highlands. The places which are possible outlets on market for primary products are :

1. Mission at Palie
2. Plantation at Londelevit
3. Plantation Lakekot. The people use mission as well as plantation manager and contract workers to consume the locally produce products. They dont bring them in large quantities. There is no proper market and also the economic develppment of the area linked both by sea and reads.

COMMUNICATION. The reads connecting some villages on Lihir island has over the last month, owing to adverse weather and tractor damage suffered consirably, with nothing bdn done by the people in the way of repair repairing. The road from Lekoket to Putput is open. This serves 75% of the population and consequently 75% of the produce. The section of the ROAD connecting bush villages has virtually become impossible. All villages on the respctive islands are cpnnected by the tracks. The village road from Same to PutPut is finished. From the land there is another section of vehicle road of about three miles to the airstrip at the BACK of Kunnai village. The type of transport which can be use on these reads are landrovers and jeeps. There is no need for new roads but the road need repairs. Some men who were preparing that is cutting a hillside told the patrol if council could supply them with bulldozer. The only answer I gave to these who came to, was that it would cost quite alot of money to your council and as well as that you have not get get the money to do it. There are no vechicle reads on three other islands.

(34)

SHIPPING POINTS. There is regula shipping from Rabul to the Plantations. Communications between Namatanai and Lihir are good. There is directxxx communication to Kevieng with mission owned radio conversation. There are two all weather anchorages in the divisions. One at catholic mission Palie and another at Lakakot plantation. The anchorages at Palie accomodate up to trawler size 80' (eighty feet) veseanchor at Lakakot plantation. At mahur, masahet and xxxx Mali the ancherages are in poor conditions.
There is airtrip at Kunaie but its no big. x xxxxxx It is used only an emergency purposes. There would be a eventual establishment of a airstrip xxxxxxxxxxx at Same . I dont know when. The xxxx place is full of going mature palms and people seems to bex running out of land. This is xx one reason they wouldnt let councillers built airtrip on their land. At Kunaie rather extend it to their land
There are three wharves that x have seen on the island. One at Palie owned by cathelic mission one at Pange owned by John Asiki a councillorx and one at Lakakot owned by the plantation manager.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS. There are two carpenters at Masahet island one at Pange village. Two jeeps drivers employed by the catholic mission at Palie. Cathelic mission also empley four experience canoes on their beat. There is xx only one employed by the manager at Lakakot by Manager his boat. Thxxxxi
Few of the skill workers are either in Port Moresby or Rabaul. Out of these people men there are few in Palie and pacific Island regiment. It was hard to pick xx with the techinical knowledge during the short patrol. Thd ones I have mentioned above were got from talking to the people.

THE POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT. Before Lihir census Division joined the Namatanai council about a year ago. Thxxxxx The villages used to have Luluai or Tultul system They were elected as first councillers of the representives respective wards. Consirable interest xx has been shown in forth coming elections which will be either in first or second week of October. The people in Kunaie, Suan and Landelovit villages had the idea that once a person gives his name for candedates, he xxxxxxxx outomatically become a council. They got confused when two or three men from each ward gaves us their names for the candidates. The patrol spent a considerable time, explaining to the people that this was not so. A person does not outomatically became a councillor when he puts his name down in a election paper. Its up to individual whether to vote him or not during the election. The men with a mojeirty of vote then becomes a councillor for that ward. The people expressed their fear thar in this way, wrong person might be elected as a councillor.
Political awareness of the Lihir is not high. Few people have realised what the council is however many have only a vague idea of a council as body x which imposes tax and thenconstruct aid post and so forth. Considering their relative isolation and xxxxxformer neglected Tultul system isxxxxxxxxx proving wholly inadquate. The mission influxxxx is quite a extensive, are especially no real friction between the Government and Missions on the x islands. Instead the Government is working through the missions in a way of subdising the hospitals, schools and aid posts.
The attitue towards the administration in xx generally is very x co-operative and helpful. They see administration as tool for setting disputes and so forth. They are not anti administrations. I predict that these people especially near Same village would turn Anti-administration if the administration does not xxxx settle the land disputes, that xxxx had been going on there a xxxxx for year now between the plantation owners and village people. However people have quite a different resentment towards the planter. They said that they were not fairly treated when planters acquired their land. As well as that there are about 6oo coconut trees on the land of the village people. This is one of the reason people of near Lakakot plantation dont want to be employed as plantation workers on the plantation.

xxx THE STAGE OF POLOTICAL DEVELOPMENT. Nearly all the people on the islands have no idea of HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, and therefore dont know the guntions of the HOUSE too. The people on the island complaint that their members both the regional and open have ingored them. We voted for them since than we have never he heard of them. The other trainee xx Patrol officer and myself explained to them that House of Assembly is like your own council, except it makes Laws and other important xxxxx issues concerning Territory as a whole. The only Laws the House of Asssembly passed affect each and every one us. Council is concern with the people in council area. Laws may passed to affects to the people of the particular council area, not the Territory as a x whole . The House of Assembly leaves small issues to the council to handle them. We also told the people that the members in the House of Assembly have alot to do, even they do come home, they dont stay very long. The places out here wherex there a problem of transport, it would even more the situation worse. This does not mean that you dont write and ask them to come. You people have every right to ask them to come , you do this through your council.

The P

POSSIBILITIES OF ECONOMY. There is not much arable land left for increased planting of parment three crops. Olny arable land that was available to them is now occupied rathe all these spaces were filled with young mare palms . The further you in, you came to the mountains, r rocky ontop,. sheer cliff faces so pratically all the arable land is occupied. .There is no chance of increasing market gardening. There is market for them. Employers are not getting all all their labour requirements from local resources. This is so because the employer at Lakakot plantation employ contract labours from the highlands. However at the plantation at Ladolovit there are quite a a number of local owrkers. There would too stil manpower available if the community does provide the additional labour.

There ia no possibilities of introducing timber as cash crop on Lihir census devisions, because of arable land, for fishing yes. There are alot of fish on reefs. However the problem of marketing would stop this ondustry to progress and even to start. Few village people, especially Samo village, came and complaint that the pay, paid on the plantation is too low. I told them that you dont want to work there because the plantation pays you low pay. The people said that was part of the reasons . The other one is that they dont want to make the manager at plantation to get rich. I told them if you want to get higher pay, then you just got to work hard.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT. THE PEOPLE ON THE ISLANDS Appreciate what the local government council is doing, however there are still alot more people who think of local government has a body of men who imposes tax every year. The council them construct an aid post or tell the people to give bit of their land to expand the existing airstrip and so forth. However people are very relutant to give their land for expanding or any improvement.

CONCLUSION. The officer conducted the patrol really did his part He shewed us how to use the roll Book, working out figures, evacuating the rest house and even told two of us to talk to the people about I.P.A s application, council election and some other little things in this aspect of field.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

32

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

25th October, 1969.

0 OCT 1969
KAVIENG N.I.D.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

Namatanai Patrol Report No. 12/1969/70
W.N. Levi - A.D.O. to Lihir Islands

Herewith please find 3 copies of the above report. I have the following comments to offer.

POLITICAL

The Local Government system is now entrenched on Lihir. Understanding of the system is still superficial but this is natural and is no cause for alarm. At this stage we could not expect anything else. The important thing is that it is being accepted as an integral part of the everyday life of the people. To the coming generation Local Government will be as natural a form of authority as was the old village official system to the present generation.

The present Namatanai Council has done well on Lihir as it has efficiently provided needed social services such as water tanks, Aid Posts, etc. It has also sponsored the expansion of the road system. However, as Mr. Levi says, the political aspects of Local Government are not fully realised by the people. This is mainly due to the isolation of the Lihir group as is common with many island groups. Also many of the Lihir Councillors have been disinterested types who have not been over active in recounting and explaining to their constituents the quite active political activities of the Council.

My officers talk to the people about politics as much as possible. However, patrols to Lihir are not that frequent, and to be frank, the increase in general political awareness is not startling. It is my impression that the most aware people are found amongst Mission teachers who avidly devour newspaper and radio reports. At the same time the Namatanai Council as a body is continually gaining in prestige and stature and I have no doubt that eventually it will become a prime political force in the area and on Lihir. To hasten this I am hopeful that the Lihir people will elect more intelligent and active men to the Council. I will also expect that the Council will see fit to get itself out to the people by holding well publicised meetings in isolated areas such as Lihir. To this end I will certainly give them as much assistance as needed.

Mr. Levi's remarks about the House of Assembly concur with my own observation. During the past months I have noticed a definite feeling of disenchantment amongst the island groups for the present two incumbent M.H.A.'s and this appears due to lack of contact. Mr. Levi's explanation that the M.H.A.'s are too busy would probably not help relations.

DTE

(31)

ECONOMIC

The Lihir people have heavy plantings of coconuts and would thus appear not to be as undeveloped as Mr. Levi infers in the last paragraph of the report. During past years much of the cash crop has been lost due to insect infestation. This problem is being given attention by technical officers of D.A.S.F. who visit the island regularly. Another inspection is due shortly and I will be interested to receive their confirmation or otherwise of the reports in the slackening of damage done by insects.

Present marketing arrangements appear reasonably satisfactory but could be improved by the installation of an efficient marketing society. This, however, does not appear possible for about another year as for the time being Co-operatives Branch will be giving prioriety to the establishment of a Society on the Namatanai West Coast.

Cocoa at Lamboa is now being purchased by Yip Bros. Co. for 6 cents per lb of wet bean and this is considered a reasonable price. D.A.S.F. pay the same price in Namatanai.

HEALTH

Lihir is a wet and damp island and bronchial, malarious and pneumonic disorders are fairly common. Fortunately the people are well off for Aid Posts and the Catholic Mission at Palie has nearly completed a large and quite modern hospital. This hospital will make the Aid Post at Samo redundant and this is why it is being moved to Huniho. The Samo people are Methodists and are reluctant to use the health facilities at the Catholic Mission. However, it would be quite uneconomical to maintain a Council Aid Post in such close proximity to a large modern hospital.

CULT AND UNREST

Mr. Levi's comments regarding the extension of the TKA into Lihir are uninformative and of little use. I have since ascertained that the two "leading figures" are Arau of Matakules and Tienmoa as his "clerk". I have interviewed both men and am convinced that both endorse the TKA as another form of the "Johnson Cult". Taxes of $10 and $4 have been collected from some 20 persons in the Londolovit area and the money banked in Kavieng. Receipts were not issued. Arau says that he was despatched by one Malasei of Logogon (Kavieng Sub District) with instructions to set up a TKA organisation on Lihir. The cash contributed by the Londolovit people is held in a passbook held by one Lisan of Ngavalus (Kavieng Sub District).

Both Arau and Tienmoa are vague as to why they should sponsor the TKA on Lihir. Both say they are merely acting on orders. Both say that "President Johnson" is due to arrive shortly in New Hanover but both deny being the source of the many "American" rumours that have been reported on Lihir.

I have discussed this matter with the Lihir Councillors. All were indignant and worried at the secrecy of the movement. They say that there is a conspiracy to keep the activities of the TKA secret from them.

I have told both Arau and Tienmoa that I would not hinder any of the TKA planting activities on Lihir. I emphasised, however, that there were to be no secrets in future. That the Council and myself were to be informed of all future activities.

30

Both were left in no doubt that they would be under surveillance in the future. At the present moment the Priest on Lihir approves of the activities of Arau and Tienmoa but is waiting for more developments before taking a public stand. As soon as the "Bakan" returns from the Council Election patrol I will make a thorough visit to the Londolovit area.

Mr. Levi was transferred to the Milne Bay District after completing this patrol and his report has been rushed and suffers from poor presentation.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

NAMATANAI PATROL No.1 of 1969/70.
LIHIR ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.

(29)

Monday 25th August: Left Namatanai 1.00pm per MV ROBERT for PALE mission station, Lihir island. Arrived about 5.00pm proceeded to residence of priest in ~~xxxxxx~~ charge. Overnight on the MV ROBERT.

Tuesday 26th August: Left PALE mission about 2.00am for MAHUR island arriving about 6.00am. Proceeded ashore and waited for the people to assemble for census. Revised census of TERITERI and KUELAM villages. Councillors collected tax for 1969/70. Address people and explained at great length CRA's application for prospecting authority.
Departed MAHUR 2.45pm for TON village on MASAHET island arriving about 5.00pm after rough crossing Overnight Ton.

Wednesday 27th August: Revised census of TON and MUSOI villages at Ton rest house. Councillors collected tax for 1969/70. Address the people again taking pains to explain CRA's application for prospecting authority.
2.45pm moved on to BILAMI. Overnight Bilami.

Thursday 28th August: Revised census of MATATUKUEN, MALAL and BILAMI at the rest house. Councillors collected tax for 1969/70. Address the people, explaining to them CRA's application for prospecting authority. Overnight BILAMI.

Friday 29th August: At Bilami rest house. Channel between MASAHET and Mali too rough to cross by canoe. Work on census figures. Overnight BILAMI.

Saturday 30th August: Left Bilami about 8.30am per motored canoe for MALI island arriving about 9.45 am. After settlin -g into rest house revised census of MALI and PENAPEDIK villages. Talked to people and explainm -ed CRA's application for prospecting authority. Overnight MALI.

Sunday 31st August: Observed and overnight at MALI.

Monday 1st September: Left Mali about 9.00 per canoes for KUNAIE village. Revised census of SUEN and KUNAIE villages at rest house. Talked to the people and also explained CRA'S application for prosp- ecting authority.
Overnight KUNAIE.

Tuesday 2nd September: Left KUNAIE 7.30am for LONDOLOVIT, arriving about 9.30 am. Revised census of LONDOLOVIT and investigate TKA activity-interviewed two men responsible for introduction of same into area.

Tuesday 2nd Sept.(Cont'd)

11.00am moved on to PUTPUT village arriving about 2.00pm. Revised census of ~~RMRNT~~ PUTPUT village. Talked to the people and also explained in detail CRA's application for prospecting authority. Overnight PUTPUT.

Wednesday 3rd Sept.:Left PUTPUT about 7.45 am for LIBUKO. Revised census of LIBUKO,talked to the people thence moved on to MATAGUIS,revised census and talked to people. Moved on to LATAUL revised census and talked to people. The talks were mostly on CRA's application for prospecting ~~RE~~ authority.
Moved on to LISEL where overnighted.

Thursday 4th Sept.:Revised census of LISEL village and address the people.Explained CRA's application for prospecting authority. Moved on to TOMBAVIL en route inspect road work in progress and also re-route the hill section of the road. Villages normally gathered at Tombavil not ready. Overnight Tombavil.

Friday 5th Sept.: Revised census of TOMBAVIL and LINMEL villages. Talked to people,explaining in much detail CRA's application for prospecting authority. Overnight TOMBAVIL.

Saturday 6th SEpt.: Moved on to PANGO rest house. Rained all day so did not do any work. Overnight Pango.

Sunday 7th Sept.: At Pango. 12.30 pam revised census of TALIS, KOMAT and PANGO villages. Addressed the people and fully explained nature of CRA application for prospecting authority. Overnight Pango.

Monday 8th Sept.: Left PANGO 7.30am for SIANUS rest house. Revised census of WURTOL and SIANUS villages. Explained CRA application and moved on to SAMO rest house. Revised census of Samo and gave same talk as above. Overnight SAMO.

Tuesday 9th Sept.:Left SAMO about 8.30am for LAMBOA. Inspected portion of LAKAKOT plantation which is under dispute and called at the managerss residence to discuss his labour problems.
Revised census of LAMBOA village. Address the village people and explained CRA application. Overnight LAMBOA.

Wednesday 10th Sept.:

To BANAN rest house. Revised census of HUNIHO,SALI BANAN and LIENBIL villages. Talked to people and explained CRA application for prospecting authority. Returned to LAMBOA. Overnight.

Thursday 11thSept.: MV BAKAN arrived. Patrol returned to NAMATANAI.

----------END OF PATROL---------

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(27)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. WNL/mb

Divsion
~~Department~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI, N.I.D.

23rd September, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 1969/70
LIHIR ISLANDS CENSUS DIVISIONS

This was an Annual Census patrol to the Lihir Islands Census Division. The objects of the patrol were:

(a) Annual Revision of Census.

(b) Political Education - Local Government Council as applied in this Territory.

(c) Dissemination of information rela ing to Conzinc Riotinto of Australia application for pros ecting authority.

(d) Training of student Patrol Offic rs.

(e) Routine Administration.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

(a) Local Government

This area has now been under Local Government authority for almost three years. During this period of time many aspects of village life has undergone some degree of changes. There are certainly much more to be done towards improving the people's standard of living however this would depend largely on efforts by the people themselves. Local Government after all is not an end to all but merely a mean. with which people should use to their advantages.

Since the introduction of Local Government, health facilities has improved i.e. permanent material aid posts and water tanks have been erected where there are nc suitable drinking water. In the field of education Local Government is helping with funds to build better and permanent classrooms. On the economic side it has been instrumental in urging the people to plant cash crops in order to equip themselves for possible conversion into the cash economy.

On the political side, Local Government as an institution precedent to local autonomy is far from being realized by the people. In most cases it is viewed in the light of an institution created to make up for things that the central Administration has failed to provide. It is realized by the writer that one should not expect too much at this stage from the people however by the same token before one eats one must know what one is eating. In this respect it is most essential that the people appreciate the concept of Local Government.

Far too often much of the material benefits of Local Government

(26)

is not appreciated by the people. This in particular refer to aid posts and water tandks which have not been cared fof by the recipients in a manner which indicate any sense of value and appreciation. Far too many people expect too much for nothing.

On the other hand Local Government within its three years of operation has taught the people to be able to think for themselves. This was evident from the adament stand by many speakers against C.R.A. Exploration Application for Porspecting Authority at a Wardens' Court hearing immediately after the patrol ended. On the other extreme are the ordinary man or to put it colloquilly "the general run of the mill" who does not seemed to be too concerned about what is going-around him. He is happy to go to the election and vote for the man of his choice even though the man he voted for is a complete no hoper. To him there is no concern over the value of his vote as long as he voted is good enough. Much of the actions of the ordinary villagers are of course dictated by the more knowledgeable elements however because one of the basic functions of Local Government is to convey democracy then in this respect democracy has indeed been conveyed.

(b) Local Government Councillors

There are eleven councillors representing the Lihir Islands on the Namatanai Local Government Council. Of the eleven only about 4 would be true leadership material not in general but in their own particular vocational fields,for instance Councillor John ASIKI of Pango is outstanding in organising commerical ventures i.e. Marketing Society, whilst Councillor LAKETAN of Putput is good in organising group activity. His effort is largely responsible for the new coconut plantings around Putput village.

The majority of Lihir Councillors do try to perform their tasks as well as they could and this they should be commended. The pity of it all is that with little or no formal education these "old" men, good leadership material in their onw time, are finding it rather humiliating in that their authority and status as Councillors are not usually respected by the young men of the village.

House of Assembly

After two general elections this institution still has not stirred very much concern in the minds of the ordinary villagers. Not only do they show a lack of knowledge in the House of Assembly but they also displayed general lack of interest.

From Informations by various villagers neither the Regional Member or the Open member has visited the islands since election. The Councillors have of course told the people their speeches when they have visited the Council meeting. It was explained to the people that these are very busy men and for this reason they spent most of their time outside their electorates.

Political Education

Political education for most part was on Council tax (i.e. what is done with tax money), the need to respect Councillors and their authority, and the forthcoming Namatanai Local Government Council Election in October. The reaction of the people was difficult to fathom in view of the fact that there were hardly any questions noted eventhough ample opportunity was given to them to do so. One is therefore left with two possible assumptions of (i) that the talks were understood (ii) that the talks were not understood.

Nominations for candidates to contest the forthcoming elections were called and here rose confusion among the people. Some village groups were under the impression that the person who nominate wuuld automatically become the councillor. It was explained to them that a person who nominates becomes a candidate which enables him to contest

(25)

the election. His name is placed on the ballot paper (also explained) and when election time comes the adult villagers are going to be given this peice of paper to chose the man they like best. If this man has more people liking him than he becomes a Councillor.

Pereferential Voting

The people up to date still have no basic understanding of this system even though it has been used in two general elections to the House of Assembly and one Local Government election. Until a better system is found there is no other alternative but for the people to persevere through future elections with ignorance.

ECONOMIC

There has been large areas of new coconut palms planted out by the local villagers. It is estimated that there are 152,000 bearing coconut palms on LIHIR and an estimated 217,000 palms by 1971/72. The heavy insect damage which was prevalent two years back is now confining itself mainly to two areas around LAKAKOT and LONDOLOVIT plantations. Most palms owned by local villagers have recovered and are bearing well.

Marketing

Masahet, Mahur and Mali islands have small societies with copra numbers at Rabaul. The copra from these societies are picked up about once every month by the M.V. ELLEN. As far as could be ascertain these societies are operating quite successfully.

The other popular marketing system was the Pango based ANTREM P.D. L. Society started by Councillor John ASIKA. Somehqw it would appear that this society is not operating as well as it use to be because of the low prices it pays for copra. The Society too is struggling to recoup its losses of a poorly run trade store.

There are approximately 2000 mature cocoa tress at LAMBOA village which when in full bearing should produce approximately 4 tons of dry beans per annum. The locals have been selling their dry beans to Yip Bros. Company at prices well below par in relation to the present price being paid for cocoa. It would perhaps be a good idea to encourage the local cocoa produeers to do their own processing. This way they would no longer be cheated by private enteprise.

The remainder of LIHIR copra is either marketed through 2 private copra numbers or sold to the mission or to Londolovit and Lakakot Plantations. There is perhaps no difficulty in marketing copra on Lihir islands but the best possible price is seldom received. There has been negotiations to extend the Namatanai Marketing Society to LIHIR however up to date there has not been any decision made. The island is of course potentially better off then some parts of the mainland and should consider setting up their own society in the near future.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS

The Educationsl need of the LIHIR islands groups is entirely in the hands of the Christian missions. The Roman Catholic mission has schools on each of the three outlying islands of MAHUR, MASAHET and MALI and several on the main LIHIR island. The United Church of Papua & New Guinea and the British Solomons runs one school which is situated at Samo village.

The Roman Catholic mission has the monopoly on Lihir. Only about nine villages are adherents of the United Church. There does appear to be no or little friction between the United Church and the Catholic Mission on the island.

Health

The Health situation on LIHIR is perhaps as good as anywhere as clearly indicated by the ever growing population. Generally speaking they are a bit lax in hygiene and unlike most island communities do not usually wash very often. There are Aid Posts at LONDOLOVIT, SAMO, BANAN and MASAHET island. The aid posts at LONDOLOVIT and MASAHET island are of permanent material and the rest are all bush material. There is a mission hospital at PALIE where most women in the area bear their children.

During the patrol the people of Samo protested against move to shift the aid post now at Samo to HUNIHO. At the same time there was talk about Banan aid post being abolished and the people from SALI and LIENBIL to get treatment at the proposed HUNIHO aid post. It should be noted that the terrain between SALI and HUNIHO is perhaps the most rugged on all LIHIR and any move to do away with the Banan aid post would only invite resentment and discontent. In the opinion of this writer HUNIHO is very unsuitable in view of its small population and also its inaccessibility.

LAW AND ORDER

The Lihir people generally speaking are law abiding. There are of course the usual bigheads who thrived on giving Councillors and other village officials hell. These types are usually harmless and best be left alone. Most minor disputes are settled by Councillors and or other village officials. During the patrol complaints mainly in the nature of marital trouble ~~was~~ were brought for settlement.

CULT AND UNREST

Up to date the Lihir islands groups has been relatively free from cult activities. There were of course the traditional cult believes in supernatural beings but nothing harmful. Now there is obvious indication that external element has moved in on Lihir in the form of an organisation commonly known as TKA (TUK KUVUL AISOK) a Kavieng based movement which advocate communal work. There were hot rumours all over the island before the patrol got there however during the patrol everything was hushed up. The two leading figures of the movement ~~was~~ were interviewed at Londolovit and were duly informed that their movements are now known to the Administration. The people were also warned and told about the unofficial activities of this movement as known by the writer One possible way to undermined the movement before it picks up momentum is to embark on a large scale anti-TKA propaganda programme. This should be organised by the Council instead of by the Administration.

OTHER

CRA EXPLORATION

Throughout the patrol village groups were addressed on an application, for prospecting authority by CRA Exploration. It was pointed out to them that CRA is only interested at this stage in an authority enabling them just to look. If there is worthwhile funds then the company concerned would again lodge another application to mine etc. Some people were concerned over the trouble caused by mining in Bougainville but they were assured that the same mistake would not be repeated again The general reaction was one of non-committal to negative.

CONCLUSION

The patrol proved to be a very good exercise for the Trainee Patrol Officers who came over from Vunadidir Training Centre. Most of the Census work was allocated to them and they should be commended on their fine effort.

(23)

The Lihir group as a whole is still very much undeveloped however with the advent of Local Government Council the situation should be altered in the not too distant future. There is an acute population situation on the three outer islands, and, in particular consideration should be given to MALI islands' future economic potentials.

If future development continues at the same rate as it has for the past three years then there is no reason why LIHIR should be so far behind ~~with~~ the rest of the District.

For your information and onforwarding, please.

(W.N. LEVI)
A/District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(22)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. WNL/mb

Division
~~Department~~ of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI, N.I.D.

16th September, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

AREA STUDY - LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a) The Lihir Census Division consists of Lihir Island some 30 miles north of Namatanai and 3 smaller inhabited islands north of Lihir Island.

Most of the south and west of Lihir Island has a coastal strip up to a mile in width. The north and eastern coasts consist of more mountainous terrain with sheer cliffs fronting the ocean. The villages are built near small inlets on this coast. The hinterland of the island is mountainous and not inhabited.

Mahur, Masahet and Mali are mountainous islands with narrow coastal strips.

Vegetation on all the islands is of the tropical rainforest type. No rainfall figures are kept for the islands. Figures previously kept at Londolovit Plantation., indicate the average annual rainfall is approximately 150 inches.

(b) Lihir is 30 miles north of the Sub-District headquarters at Namatanai. The closest points to Namatanai is the Palie Catholic mission; some 3½ hours sailing time from Namatanai by workboat or trawler.

An airstrip suitable for Aztec planes is situated on the north coast between Londolovit plantation and Kunaie village.

Between Lakakot plantation and Putput village there is about 20 miles of vehicular road suitable for tractors and four wheel drive vehicles.

The wharf in the area is at Palie Catholic mission station. It could be used by boats up to 100 foot in length. Lakakot bay is the only all weather anchorage.

(c) The area was first contacted during the time of the German Administration. However uptil the last few years patrols to the area were sposmotic. Over the last few years the villagers have been receiving regular attention from D.D.A., D.A.S.F. amd P.H.D.

The Lihirs are a happy easy going group generally satisfied with their lot, although there has been some frustration shown over the heavy insect infection of their cash crops; with apparently little they can do about it. There have been no known cargo cult outbreaks in the area.

(21)

(B) POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

(a) Attached Appendix A.

(b) There are about 20 miles of vehicular road between Lakakot Plantation and Putput village, linking with all villages in between. All villages on the north and eastern side of the island are connected by walking track. Refer attached map.

(c) The outward flow of labour is insignificant and does not warrant comment.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) and (b) Each lineage in the area is a separate social group. The members of different lineages have houses in the main village and work together on communal projects such as roads, schools etc., and accept leadership from councillors and village committees on such projects. However most lineages also have huts inland on their own clan land and work together on gardens and cash crop planting and maintenance.

(c) The Lihir Language is used by all villages in the area. Some of the words in the language are similar to those used in other areas within Namatanai Sub-District.

(d) See (a).

(e) Lineages and villages will combine readily on community projects in their area. Most people marry within their own area although there is some inter-marriage between the Lihirs and the Tabars, Mali, Masahet, Mahur and the north coast villagers on the main islands have clan ties with Tabar.

(D) LEADERSHIP

KIAPLAM of KUELAM village (Mahur Island) - approx. 46 yrs. old. Former luluai, currently holding office of Councillor. Spokesman for his people however finding it difficult to comprehend complex business of Local Government Council.

LUSEM of Mali. About 42 years old, Councillor and popular leader. Early this year produced a religious drama depicting the Crucifiction of Jesus which was presented in Kavieng over the Easter period.

LEKATAN of PUTPUT village. Energetic Councillor. Former Police constable, visited Australia during the war. Has large number of new coconut plantings.

SIADODO of LATUAL village. Former Police constable and luluai. Now ward committee and also Chairman of Demarcation Committee. Has large coconut plantings. Spokesman for his people.

John ASIKA of PANGO village. Miss ion education to standard 9. A former Co-operatives' inspector, now a councillor. Organiser of the P.D.L. Society. Very progressive and pro-administration.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) Traditionally no individual on LIHIR owns land because all land belongs to the clan. The individual member of the clan is only allowed to use the land on the basis of permissive usuary right. Now with the advent of cash economy it is becoming necessary to relax the traditional rule regarding land so as to enable individuals to own land which could be passed on to their children. Inheritance is

(20)

on matrilineal line and on Lihir it is customary for a formal feast to be put on by the would be inheritor.

(b) There is no one in the area under survey holding land or lease from the Administration. Land tenure conversion is not known.

(c) Cash croppings has been on a communal effort however with the coming of Demarcation work which would eventually sort outall land to individual ownership, individuals would no doubt prefer to branch off on their own.

(F) LITERACY

(a) There are nine (9) schools ~~together~~ in the Lihir Census Divisions. All these schools are missionary operated, by the Catholic mission and one by the United Church mission. They are ~~to be~~ located at the following places:

MAHUR MASAHET MALI

LIHIR ISLAND

LATUAL
LIBUKO
KUNAIE
LAMBOA
SAMO (United Church)
PALIE.

With the exception of Palie which takes pupils up to Standard 6 most of these schools only have classes ffom prep to standard 4. The pupils from Samo school usually go on to Halis Primary "T" school on mainland New Ireland to complete standards 5 & 6. Most Catholic schools send their pupils on to Palie Mission school. All tuition is done in English.

(b) A rough estimate of the number of adult males and females literate or semi-literate in the vernacular would be in the vicinity of 40% - 50%. Those literate or semi-literate in Pidgin English would be much lower. Some women it seemed cannot speak Pidgin English let alone write it. There would be about .5% the adult population literate or semi-literate in English.

(c) There is a young man and a woman ffom LIHIR currently studying in Australia. DARAMAS ARAU age about 21 is nursing in Brisbane and BOKAS TUGAS age about 22 attending a Catholic College in Sydney. There is also another lad, BRUNO SASIMUNA from MATACUIS studying at the Administration College, PORT MORESBY.

(d) There are at least one radio transitor set in each village.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) The general standard of housing differs throughout the area from the good ones to the ones which are virtually resembling the leaning tower of PISA. The houses are usually built on stilts about 5 foot off the ground with bamboo walls and floors of spilt timber. Drinking water is obtained from nearby rivers or 44 gallon drums. The Namatanai Local Government Council has constructed few water tanks throughout the area.

Pit latrines are encouraged however the majority of the people appear embarassed to use them and thus prefer the sea. The attire of the people are obviously changing as evidence by formal wears like shorts for male and skirts and blouse for females. Like clothing, eating and cooking utensils are mainly that of the European type.

(b) Staple diet of the area is made up of yams, taro, mamme, sweet

(19)

potatoes, with proteins coming from fish, pigs and poultry. Things such as rice, sugar, tinned fish and meat are becoming familar on every table at a meal time. All these are supplemented by pineapples, pawpaws and tomatoes.

(c) A small women's club is run in the Sianus-Samo area by the wife of the United Church minister. This is still functioning quite well.

(H) MISSIONS

(a) There are only 2 missions operating in the area. These are the Roman Catholic mission and the United Church, formerly the Methodist Church. The Roman Catholic has about three quarters of the population as its adherents, the remainder being United Church.

There is very little conflict between the two missions. Apart from problems arising from protestant marrying a Catholic and visa-versa, as neither wishes to change from their respective religions, such differences are usually settled by the people themselves to the satisfaction of all concern.

(b) The Catholic missions headquarters is at Palie where there is a father and three sisters. There are nurses employed at the mission hospital and teachers at the main missions' school. The mission also runs a vessel M.V. Robert which does most of the medical and general mission patrols. The mission provides general health and Infant Welfare services for the whole island group. The mission's work in the villages are generally in the hands of local catachists.

The United Church headquarter is at Samo where there is a local New Ireland minister stationed. The missions' activities in the villages are looked after by loca pastors.

(c) All indigenous people of the area are adherents of one of the two missions operating in the area. Most churches are semi-permanent or entirely bush materials. Generally speaking the Catholic mission is much more influential than the United Church.

(I) NON-INDIGENOUS

(a) Plantations:

LAKAKOT (YIP BROS.CO) - white manager.

LONDOLOVIT (BALI PLTN. LTD.) - white manager
overseer.

HUNIHO (P. BOND) - no resident manager.

(b) LAKAKOT and LONDOLOVIT Plantations employ mainly contract labourers and very few casuals. Huniho plantation however employs casual workers from time to time when the owner, Mr. P. Bond sends word out from Rabaul for them to work.

(c) LAKAKOT and LONDOLOVIT Plantations are prepared to purchase any amount of native copra and cocoa. The Catholic priests at Palie Mission also buys copra from the local villagers.

(d) Relations between indigenous and non-indigenous are perhaps as good as anywhere in the Sub-District considering there are very few non-indigenous on the island.

(J) ROAD

(a) There has not been any extention to the road system since the last patrol so the total milage remains at 20 miles. This is namely between Lakakot plantation and Putput village. There is a vehicular

(14)

track between Londolovit plantation and the airstrip at KUNAIE. The Administration has a tractor working in the area assisting the locals with culvert construction and road surfacing.

The hill section between TOMBAVIL and LISEL was re-routed at a lower gradient. The surface which becomes impossible after a shower of rain is the problem here however it was suggested that coronus be used. The Council has awarded a $300 road contract to the people of the area so this should be an added incentive for them to work. Councillor LEGATAN of PUTPUT village informed the patrol that the people of his ward are working on a new route in the hot springs area. When this is completed there should be good tracks right through to Londolovit plantation and beyond.

(J) SEA

(b) The area depended entirely on sea transport for its contact with the outside world. The ships that call at ports on the islands are the M.V. ELLEN owned by Coastal Shipping, Rabaul, the M.V. YAMPIELASS and M.V. LOIUS COUPPEE. These pick up copra from LAKAKOT and LONDOLOVIT plantations as well as from PALIE mission.

The M.V. ROBERT and the M.V. LAKAKOT are workboats based at PALIE and LAKAKOT respectively. These two vessels trade and provide shipping service around the island and to NAMATANAI.

(c) AIR.

The islands' only airstrip is at KUNAIE. The strip is suitable for Aztec category aircraft. There is no regular service however chartered plane lands on the strip once every two months.

As already discussed by A.D.O. Brady in his Nam. 15 of 1968/69 P.2 under the heading SAMO AIRSTRIP, TIENTIEN was again approached but to no avail. It seems that his main concern is for his grove of coconut on Samo point. He is stubborn although fully aware of the advantages of having an airstrip at Samo.

An alternative site is no doubt the solution and I do not see why a closer investigation should not be made of the high ground between Sianus and Samo. The portion I am refering to is that which now runs the vehicular track. There are of course swamp land on either side but there is obviously enough high ground in the middle to provide for a fairly good runaway. I have discussed this with several people on Lihir especially Samo villagers and they all agreed with me that an investigation would be made. Thay themselves assured me that they would not have any objections if this piece of land was required for an airstrip.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

There are in the villages throughout the island a number of experienced boatscrew. Local carpenters and artisans one employed at Londolovit plantation and Palie mission. John ASIKA who is now the Councillor for KOMAT and PANGO - TALIS ward was a former Co-operative's inspector. Recently Adnrew PONG from MALI island became the firt ordained local priest. BRUNO SASIMUNA from Mataguis village, a clerk at this Sub-District Office is furthering his study at the Administrative College, Port Moresby.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

Refer comments in attached Situation Report of this report.

(17)

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

(a) The latest coconut census for the Lihir Census Division was carried out in 1964 so working roughly on a 5% average increase in planting a year it would give us at least 25% increase since 1964/.

	1964	1969
LIHIR ISLAND -	156,448	195,560 (estimated)
MALI ISLAND	1,110	1,221 (estimated)
MASAHET ISLAND	5,200	6,240 (estimated)
MAHUR ISLAND	4,000	4,800 (estimated)
TOTAL	166,758	207,821 (estimate)

N.B. The Mali, Mahur and Masahet figures are for 1962. The overall figures although outdated are the latest available from D.A.S.F. Namatanai.

COCOA as per D.A.S.F., Namatanai Project Report No.1 68/69 - July 1968 Census.

	MATURE	IMMATURE	TOTAL
LAMBOA	1934	889	2823
KOMAT	564	-	564
SAMO	18	-	18
TOTAL	2516	889	3405

(b) Situation as at August 1968 as compiled by D.A.S.F. Namatanai.

	1968 with AXIAGASTAS Control		1971/72 with AXIAGASTAS Control	
	Indigenous	Plantation	Indigenous	Plantation
No. of bearing palms	152,000	66,000	217,000	70,000
No. of Acres	2173	944	3,100	1,000
Production per acre	.5 ton	.8 ton	.5 ton	.8 ton
Total Production per annam in tons	1086	755	1555	800
Total Revenue per annum	$162.900	$118.000	$225,000	$120.000

N.B. Copra price taken at $150 per ton.

(c) Approximate total production for known number of trees if approved agricultural techniques were used and insect damage control.

(16)

(i) Copra - Indigenous - 1086 tons p.a.

(ii) Cocoa - 2516 x 9 (9 lbs per tree) p.a. = 22,644 lbs per annum.

(d) No market gardening on Lihir.

(e) No co-operatives society in the area. P.D.L. Society started by former Co-operatives Inspector, John ASIKA had $88[illegible] paid as share capital. Unfortunately the society's trading activity has not been successful which meant the lose has to be recouped. There has been talk of extending the Namatanai Marketing Society to Lihir.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) There is some shortage of land on the outer islands i.e. Masahet, Mahur and Mali. All arable land on Masahet is being utilized and most of the arable land on the other two islands has been developed.

Many of the people from Masahet have planted up large areas between Suen and Kunaie on Lihir.

Between Londolovit and Samo, there have been large areas planted up with new palms over the last few years. It is extimated that when these palms are fully producing the villagers will have a full time job maintaining their groves and preparing copra for marketing.

From Lamboa to Kunaie there is more than adequate arable land although much of this land is undulating to mountainous and in some cases several miles from a shipping.

(b) Market gardening is not feasable in the area because of its distance from suitable markets.

(c) It is expected that when the large number of new palms start bearing and the insect problems on Lihir are controlled there will be many more native employers in the division.

Lakakot and Londolovit plantations prefer to have a mafority of contract labourers because they have proved more reliable workers than the local casual labourers.

(d) It is thought that cocoa would be the most suitable cash crop to encourage in the area. It inter-planted with coconut palms, the groves would be easier to maintain and the red-ants (Kurukums) normally found on cocoa trees could assist in keeping down the number axizgastus insects which are at present causing damages to coconut palms in the area.

(e) As previously mentioned the people have planted up large areas of new palms in recent years and are definitely interested in increasing their cash inoome.

(O) Refer to Political Section of the attached Situation Report.

(P) There are no accommodation facilities in the area.

Radio transmitters are found at Lakakot Pltn., Londolovit Pltn., and Palie Mission (Catholic).

Trade goods are available at the stores in the area.

In emergency petrol and oils could generally be obtained from either Lakakot or Londolovit plantations or the Catholic Mission headquarters at Palie.

(15)

For your information and onforwarding, please.

(W. NOEL LEVI)
A/District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (14)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-20-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

17th November, 1969.

PARTM... 20 NOV 1969 KAVIENG N.I.D.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

Namatanai Patrol Report No. 4 of 1967/70
Lihir Islands

My 67-20-1 of 11th November, refers.

A further report has been received from Trainee Patrol Officer P. Gamogeb, and is forwarded herewith.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

file

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO- 20 OF 1969/70 OF LIHIR CENCUS DIVISION.

(13)

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

1/ Annual Cencus Patrol of Lihir Cencus Division conducted by Noel Levi A.D.O. and accompanied by myself and Martin Havae.

2/ Patrol is part of the Field Training.

3/ Report of this Patrol must be submitted for the purpose of Training.

4/ Patrolling will take almost three weeks.

1. Diary of the Patrol
2. Situation Report
3. Area Study
4. Population Register
5. Maps

****

PATROL DIARY : SEPTEMBER 1969

MONDAY 25th.

Departed Namatanai at 1p.m. for Lihir Island on a Mission boat. Arrived at Palie at 5.30 p.m. Overnight on board the ship. Departed Palie at 2a.m. for Mahur Island. Arrived Mahur Island at 6a.m. on Tuesday morning.

TUESDAY 26th.

Revised Cencus at Kuelan Village for Teri-Teri and Kualam Villages- Gave talk on C.R.A. and Local Government Council. Late in the afternoon we depart- on the Mission boat again, for Masahet. As we sailed towards Masahet, our boat got blown of ccurse by a storm. In the evening we arrived at Masahet Island. Overnight at TON in the Rest House.

WEDNESDAY 27th.

Revised Cencus at TON for TON and Musoi Villages. In the afternoon left TON and walked with the carriers to Balami- Overnight at Bilami in the Rest House Carriers Paid.

THURSDAY 28th .

Revised Cencus at Bilami for Bilami,Malal and Matatukuen Villages. Gave talk on C.R.A. and Council Election."Overnight in Bilami".

FRIDAY 29th .

No canoe, so we stayed and worked out Cencus figures. Minor complaints heard and settled.

SATURDAY 30th.

Hired a canoe with outboard motor from this village and sailed on it to Mali Island. In the afternoon revised Cencus at Penapedik for Villages of Mali and Penapedik . Also gave talk on C.R.A and Council Elections. "Overnight at Penapedik in the Rest House.

SUNDAY 31st.

Stayed and Worked out Cencus figures. Overnight at Penapedik again.

Gamogal

(PATROL DIARY CONT)

(12)

MONDAY 1st.

Left Mali and paddled across to the mainland of the main Island of Lihir- Revised Cencus at Kunaie Village for Kunaie and Suen Villages. Gave talk on C.R.A. and Council Elections. Overnight at Kunaie in the Rest House.

TUESDAY 2nd.

Left Kunaie and walked on foot with the carriers to Londolovit - Revised Cencus at Londolovit and consulted two men on T.K.A pholosophy - gave talk on C.R.A. and Council Elections . Carriers Paid. In the afternoon proceded to Put-Put, Revised Cencus at Put Put Village. Gave talk on CR.A. and Council Elections - Carriers Paid, from Londolovit.

WEDNESDAY 3rd.

Departed Put-Put Revised Cencus at Libuko Preceded to Mataquiz. Revised Cencus at Mataquiz, gave talk on C.R.A. and Council Elections , proceded to Lataul. Revised Cencus at Lataul, gave talk on C.R.A and Council Elections forth coming. Preceded to Lisel -Carriers Paid and overnight at Lisel-Worked out Cencus Figures.

THURSDAY 4th.

Revised Cencus at Lisel- Gave talk on C.R.A. and forth coming Council Elections. In the afternoon left for Tombauil - Carriers Paid.

FRIDAY 5th.

Revised Cencus at Tombauil Village for Linmel and Tumbauil Villages. Worked out Cencus Figures. Gave talk on C.R.A and Forth coming Council Elections. Minor complaints heard and settled. Over night in this Village.

SATURDAY 6th.

Got on tractor and went to Palie or Pango- Overnight at the Rest House at Pango.

SUNDAY 7th .

Revised Cencus at Pango, for Pango,Komat and Talis Villages. Gave talk on C.R.A. and Council Elections. Minor disputes heard and settled. Overnight.

MONDAY 8th.

Got on the tractor and went to Sianus. Revised Cencus at Sianus for Wurtol, and Sianus villages, Gave talk on C.R.A. and Council Elections Forth coming. In the afternoon walked to Samo- Calculated Cencus Figures and Overnight in Samo. Revised Cencus at Samo. Stayed Rest House Carriers Paid.

TUESDAY 9th.

Walked on foot to ,Lamboa with the carriers-Carriers Paid- Revised Cencus at Lamboa. Gave talk on C.R.A. and forth coming Elections. Minor complaints heard and settled. Calculated Cencus Figures, and Overnight at this Village in the Rest House.

WEDNESDAY 10th.

Walked on foot to Banan and Revised Cencus for Banan,Hunio,Sali and Linbil Villages. Gave talk on C.R.A. and forth coming Council Elections. In the afternoon sailed on small canoes to Lamboa. Calculated Cencus Figures and Overnight at this village.

THURSDAY 11th.

Met bby the Government Trawler, M.V.BAKAN. Got on board the ship and sailed direct to the Namatanai.

*******END OF THE PATROL*******

Ramsay.

AREA STUDY .

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT No-~~20~~ 1 OF 1969-70 OF
LIHIR CENCUS UNIT.

(1)

A INTRODUCTION.

This Annual Cencus Patrol conducted by Noel-Levi,A.D.O. at Namatanai and assisted by me Pende-Gamogab(writer) and Martin Havae both T.P.O's at present undertaking a course of training at Vunadidir.

The patrolling took almost three weeks which preambled on 25th August and terminated with the coppletion of the Annual Recievision of the village Cencus. The Patrol wa an Annual Patrol of the Lihir Cencus Unit. The patrol also gave a talk on C.R.A. and Political Science.(Local Government and it's Application).

I have been requested to submit a report of the recent Annual Cencus Patrol of Lihir Cencus Unit. Lihir Island Group is a chain of Islands which run from North West to South East and is almost parallel to the main island of New Ireland. The main Island of Lihir is about twenty-eight land miles away from Namatanai, and about four hours sailing by ship. The only access to this Islands Group is by boat.

Lihir Cencus Division concists of three smaller islands namely(Maur, Masahet,Mali) and the main Island of Lihir itself. The Islands mentioned are inhabited by the Indigenes people of the land. This Island group comprises the total area of 2,600 squaremiles. The climate of the area is hot and wet with no definite marked dry season. Because of its topography, and location the rain fall is orographical. It has a preidorminent vegetation of tropical rainforests with patches of human induced grasslands resulting from contineous slash and burning of the forest for subsistence farming.

The Areas topography is monotonously mountainous. Soils,of the islands are of volcanic origin. The land between Londolovit and PutPut, looks like the submerged section of the volcano. And it's physical existence in this region is evidenced by the numerous hot water springs.

Western side of Lihir Island has good sandy beaches and undulating country for about a mile and it rises to a topography of mountainous nature with the heights on the vicinty 500'-7,000feet. Eastern side is very mountaineous, with rugged rigid cliffs.

Its very difficult to construct a decent vehicular road. However, the second class road has been constructed from Palie to PutPut. Thsi was the combined effort made by the Administration tractor and Mission jeep. On the Eastern side of the island its impossible to construct such roads over a mountain terrain which will be risky and costly. The only means of communication is by sea or by means of canoes. There are also tracks which are nothing more than goat tracks linking villages on this side.

With the intraduction of pacification, people have great respect for the Government. This is measureable through the work of the Local Government Council, through respondence and cope with the Council and Adminhistration. People are very co-operative with the Councillors and the D.D.A. Officers who are the representatives of the Central Government.

The Patrol came across a strange pholosophy at a village called Londolovit. Two men from this village started a cargo cult pholosophy known as the T.K.A. People were asked to contribute $10-00 to the organization and awaited a surplus of Cargo to arrive at night. This was stopped by the Patrol and the two men concerned were immediatly advised.

B/ POPULATON DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

a) The population distribution and trends is best elaborated by the village population Register which gives the full details of the population distributions. From these stastical information it appears that most people live in the villages.

b) Not much outflow of labourers to other districts,but theres a influx of contract labourers from other districts.

c) Labourers to work for missions or Planters within this area is very low.

d) Most children eligible for school attend the Catholic Mission Schools, and United Missions Schools, while a few have gone out to Rabaul or Kavieng to Government High Schools to have better education.

Pamogal

C/ SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

a) I again would comment fully on this, but it seems that the village groups reflect the idea of old social groups. Intermarriage between villages is still in practice and the old tradition of the area being Patrolled.

b) With absence of the Chieftain system the pattern of family structure is that of a extended family.

c) The relationship between the villages groups are friendly. But at present there is a belligerance and competition between the education and the illiterate over such things as campaigning for a position as a councillor.

D/ LEADERSHIP.

For the Area Patrolled no one man is Influential competant and respected to be regarded as a real potential leader. With the absence of the Chieftain system, the family was headed by a tribal elders. These elders no longer posess the influential powers. Their Leadership , superiority and popularity degraded with the Luluai Tultul system. Then the Luluais and Tultuls have lost their powers to councillors with the establishment of the Namatanai Local Government Councils. Councillors now leader the village as the people realise that the days of self determination are coming closer.

From observation the councillors are respected and obeyed and trusted. This is evidential by the fact that they have been re-elected a number of times to the council. Now Councillors exercise their leadership by the Virture of their position as Councillors with the Namatanai Local Government Council. Now the Leadership is based on Education and Wealth.

E/ LAND TENURE AND USE.

Traditional land tenure is that the customary land belongs to the whole clan or is the clan owned land. Land inherutance is patrolineal and male sex has the full right to use the clan land. For the female she has got no right. Her use of the clan land is permissive with the consent with the members of the clan and only in the form of usufruct.

Peophe are ignorance of the Land Tenure Conversion, because it had not yet been practiced in this area, All land is native owned land, with the exeption of Freehold Land situated at Londolovit, and Lakakot Plantations.

New coconut plantings had already commenced, at PutPut, Kunaie, Lisel, Tomwabil,Komat, Wurtol,Mataquis and other villages,communial effort was applied to clan owned land. Plantings were individually done and each person was responsible to clear and maintain the particular plot he had planted. These small individual plots make up the whole plantation.

F/ LITERACY.

There are seven Catholic Mission schools in the area patrolled with grades ranging from 1-3. One United Mission School at Samo with grades ranging from 1-3. Children who pass grade three in these schools are sent to Catholic Mission Primary boarding School. This School accomodates approximately three hundred children. Grades go up to Standard 6, and successful Students at Standard 6 examination are sent to Kavieng High. The classes are conducted in Local Language called ALIEN.

From observation 80-90% are literate in Lingua Franca, that is spoken Pidgin or Alien. Only a few are articulated English speakers, this is because of some Journal Education and the experience outside the Districts or Local area. Most of them are school dropouts.

Students currently attending high schools and institutions either Outside or Inside the District will be able to speak fluent English and other Languages. Residence of this area don't have any interest in reading news papers, with the exception of Teachers, Nurses, Plantation owners and Missionaries. There are radio's belonging to the Namatanai Local Government Council which are used for more entertainment than news.

Ganozal.

G/ STANDARD OF LIVING.

The Standard of houses are very poor, made of thatched roof and bamboo reeds. Few Individuals have their houses built of manufactured materials. Many families have common Western household commodities. The old native stove oven is now replaced by pot.

The native food crop in the area are Taro, Banana, Sweet potatoes and Yams. With cash economy, some people eat such food as rice, flour and other food - stuffs for change of diet.

H/ MISSION.

There are two,missions operative in this area, the Catholic Mission and the United Church Mission. Most villages in the area patrolled are under the Catholic Mission. Catholic Mission has the greater control than the United Church Mission.

Catholic Mission owns the greater number of Missions Schools in this area with the exception of one United Church Mission School at Samo.

Catholic Mission employ a large section of the community, such as teacher's, Plantation Labourers and Nurses,. There's no conflict between these two religious Gruops.

Most people belong to the Catholic Mission and are very friendly with the Missionaries. The only people who don't belong to the Catholic Mission are people at Samo Village.

I/ NON-INDIGENES.

For the area patrolled there are two,coconut plantations which are considered to be most productive, namely, Londolovit and Lakarot both owned by the expatriots.

Workers are indentured labourerswho have been to,the plantations under the contractual agreement to work for a period of two years. The labourers originally come from the New Guinea Highlands. The plantation owners employ about 60-100 workers. These plantations are situated near the deep.labouers. There are no wharves at present, but it won't be long before a wharf is built, due to the fact that copra production has increased very rapidly during the last seven months.

The plantation owners buy copraproduced by the indigeneous people at a cost of $5-00 per bag. Both plantations have copra driers, Oil Storages and the Tractors which are used to carry the coconuts from the bush. Villages are linked by small tracks and waterways. Transportation is done by means of canoes.

J/ COMMUNICATION.

a) ROADS. There's none of the roads here to be really called a Commercial road. Very recently the people from the villages on Lihir Island, have put an effort to construct a road, which is big enough to be used by Tractor, or a jeep or Landrover. Roads to the gardens are nothing more than the goat tracks.

b) SEA. There are plenty of good spots for anchorages. At present there are two places where ships(boats) dock frequently. One of these is at Palie and the other at Lakokot. In future Lakokot would have a wharf, because the frequency of the ships docking are very regular. With the new coconut plantings more copra is to be exported to the Namatanai and this spot could be evolve to a busy post for handling the copra products produced in this area. Villagers use canoes for transportation of copra from villages to the Local market at Lakakot.

c) I have heard of an aerodrome at Kunaie, but at present it's unusable. I havent seen the airstrip my-self so I won't be able to comment on this.

Ganagaka

K/ See answers or comments on letter "D"& Introduction.

(8)

Because of the long contract with the peo le and the social services, it provides such as schools,& hospitals, the people are more responsive and respect ful to the Catholic Mission. Now with the introduction of Local Government, people have equal respect for Administration, Missions particularly the Catholic Mission and the Local Government.

People are vague on the present form of Government, we have told them that the Central Government is similar to Local Government, except that Local Govern ment looks after that particular local area, while a central government administers the whole country.

L/ THE ECONOMY OF THE AR/A.

a) For the area patrolled, all the islands of the Lihir group have coconut plantings, with exception of Londolowit Plantation which has some cocoa trees, these are trees about three years old, and were planted for experimental purposes .

b) At this stage market gardening can't be encouraged, because there's no place where the vegetable's could be sold at the Local Market. Gardening is done only for family needs or subsistance farming.

c) Namatanai Cpora Marketing Society covers this area. Members of this society pay about two dollars to the society in return, they get an interest and in addition their copra gets sold to Kavieng through the Namatanai Copra Marketing Society .

d) No entrepreneurs.

e) There is a Commonwealth Savings Bank Agency at Palie run by the Catholic Mission. This is for the whole Islands Group.

f) There's very big diffuclty in meeting Tax Obligations. This is indicated by the fact that, there are some people in these areas who haven't paid their Council Tax for the past two years.

g) The average capitol for the family would be about $20-00 a year. The cash crop production is fairly even, but it's rise is hindered by the inadequate transport system.

h) See letter "I" and "J".

M/ POSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

a) Nearly all area near the shore are newly planted with coconut trees. The land towards the interior of the mountains is suitable for planting coconuts. But the question is, would the coconuts grow at high altitudes and would they bear any coconuts?.

b) Market gardening can be encouraged, if there was local market. At present there isn't any place where locally produced vegetables could be sold at the Local Market.

c) Wage earners such as Mission Teachers and Nurses get paid by the Missions. As for the Labourers all the expences and wages is borne by the particular Plantation owners.

d) As stated in the introduction, the people for the fear of prosecution for not paying Council Tax and for the betterment of oneself, have increased the coconut plantings, So that through these, the difficulties of the Tax obligation could be met with the earnings from copra products.

N/ ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

This area is under the Namatanai Local Government. People generally appreciate the work of the Council. They respect the Council. People don't follow up well with the rapid development of the Council. So here people praise the Council for supplying water tanks, free medical service, But it could lose value, because of confusion and people unable to follow up the rapid development and growth of the Council.

Ganogah.

0/ CONCLUSION.

(7)

The area being patrolled, on the whole is politically, educationally and economically unsophisticated.

With the growing interest of coconut plantings for xxxx cash economy, the people would in about 3 years time, fit ti a indigineous sector of primary copra producers. Children who at present attend the mission schools, will ahve some form of formal education, deducing that as future people of this area, they will understand the value of education and it's application, and probably understand the ethics of the modern world better.

With educational qualifications, the people in future will understand the Politics and the Government better than they do today.

I recommend that regular patrollings be conducted on this area, so that peo ple that seek advice could be consulted on the spot.

****

"SITUATION REPORT"

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT No 20 OF 1969/70 OF LIHIR CENCUS UNIT.

INTRODUCTION.

This annual Cencus Patrol was conducted by Noel Levi A.D.O. at Namatanai and Assisted by me Pende-Gamogab (writer) and Martin Havae, both T.P'Os at present undertaking a course of training at Vunddidir.

I have been requested to submit a report on the recent Cencus Patrol of the Lihir Cencus Unit. The main island of Lihir is about 28 land miles away from Namatanai. The only access to Namatanai is by ship or Coastal boats owned by the Catholic Mission or a Government Trawler on various Government Departmental Duties.

The Patrol commenced on 25th August and ended on the 11th September, 1969. Patrol was instructed to carry out Annual Cencus Patrol, and give a talk on Local Government Council and it's Applications and about C.R.A. applying for a prospecting authority over the land situated in the Lihir Cencus Unit.

Lihir Cencus Unit consists of three small Islands (Maur, Masahat and Mali)and the main island of Lihir itself, The whole island group comprises of the Area of 2,600 squaremiles. It is the chain of Islands parellel to the island of New Ireland, its soils are of volcanic origin. The climate is hot and wet with no definite marked dry deason. The rainfall is orographical , It has predominant vegetation of typical., Tropical Rainforets with patches of human induced grasslands resulting from continous burning of the bush for subsistence farming.

This region is inhabited by the natives. Administration influence can be measured through the work of the Local Government. They respect the Councillors and the officers of the D.D.A. and are very respondence and co-operative in matters relating to Council or Administration.

Patrol came across a cargo cult pholosophy at a village called Londolovit. It was reported and the two men concerned were advised not to go ,on with movement.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

This Area came under the Local Government with the establishment of the Namatanai Local Government Council in 1964. Now in it's fifth year of operation, it's very progressive to make up for the loss of time in the fields of economy, education and Health. This Council is praised for free medication and other free services, but with rapid development and implementation s of it's policies it's very confusing and people can't follow up with the Council, so for this reason it may lose it's value.

Local Government has taught people of this area to think for themselves. Authenticated evidence has been obtained that an ordinary voter is not envisaged of the value of his vote. He considers voting as satisfactory and is not apathetic of the man who gets to the Council. This is pure ignorance of the lack of understanding the representative or elected system. This is where the incompetent are chosen by the Ignorants in the field of Political Education being introduced to a primitive society.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS .

The Patrol was accompanied by a Tax Team consisting of five Councillors, engaged in collecting of Tax for this financial year. The members of the Tax Collection Team, each Performed duties accordingly. Amongst these Councillors were the two with outstanding personalities.,who manifested enthusiasm in the Council work and who from personal observation seemed to be working more than the others.

Councillor John from"Pango"has form three(3) qualification and Apelis, had formal education in Mission School for some time. Both Councillors have retained their positnon as Councillors since the establishment of the Namatanai Local Government Council. They know the overall work of the Council and the procedure of the Council. Both are influential people in a way that their instruct ions are carried out without objection.

Pamogal

WARD COMMITTEES.

Ward Committee's at present help the Councillors in organizing the Village. When Councillor is absent, the Ward Committee member performs his duties. Entirely every ward has a Ward Committee. This Ward Committee Members sometimes advise the the Councillor on the matters relating to the Particular Ward concerned.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY.

This area is under the Namatanai Open Electorate and is represented by one member namely LUSSICK. Lussick has first and last visited this area while conducting an Island wide Patrol while campaigning for a seat to represent this area in the House of Assembly.

People complained that their Elected Member has the interest in his elector ate but his people are secluded and therefore their wishes aren't expressed in the House of Assembly. He has visited the Council on several occassions and had,had talks with the Council. People are still vague on the purpose and the functions of the House of Assembly. We have explained to them that the House of Assembly is the Legislative and its the big Council for the Territory of Papua and New Guinea. The Local Government Council is parochial and interest in the matters relating to that particular Council area while House of Assembly is interested in running the whole country, but they both aim at Development.

POLITICAL EDUCATION.

The Administrator's Department is accountable for introducing Local Govern ment to the Area. The Officer's within the Department of D.D.A. charged in implem enting and explaining the application of the Local Government in the Field are the Patrol Officer's and the Assistant District Officers. Villagers are generally very keen to know more about Local Government.

Illiterate people, usually the old men and women have very little idea about the Government. A booklet written in Pidgin best explains the fundermental and backgroun of the Local Government. In Council Elections, illiterate are assisted by their relatives and their choice is marked inthe order of preferences.

PREFERENTIAL VOTING.

I again would not be able to fully comment on system of voting,because, I have not conducted or taken any part in conducting Elections in this area. However on the basis of hearsay information heard from the Councillors, it appears that the villagersknow the essence of Preferential Voting.

People have [illegible] the Preferential System of voting in both House of Assembly and Council Elections. First past the Post System could be used but this could create some problems- Firstly it might cause confusion if sudden instructions are implemented. And secondly some people are antagonistic and suspicious of each other. A man might not like a person his wife votes for, and stops her from voting.

So for a woman to have free choice in voting for a person she wants and to preserve the fundermental rights of Liberty, in a democratic country these people hav have chosen Preferential System, where a person votes in secrecy and Freely.

ECONOMIC. GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT.

Interland of Rabaul covers the whole District of New Ireland. All the islands patrolled, have indigeneous coconut plantings.These plantations are communially owned, but the clearing and the mountaining of the plots by on the individual owners of the plots, within that big plantation , Mature coconut trees support the present economy of this area.

At present the Department of D.A.S.F. plays the roll of Advisory body. Need for Market gardening is not essential at this stage, because there's practically no market where the locally produced products could be sold.

Gaunoyah

MARKET AND PROCESS.

There's no processing plant in the area being patrolled. The dried copra from this area is sent to Namatanai by ship and from there it is shipped to Kavieng for overseas shipment. Because of the lack of adequate transport system, the copra peoduced in the villages is sold on cash to the expatriot entrepreneurs.

NON= INDIGENOUS DEVELOPMENT.

The Expatriot sector of the community produces more than the Indigenous Sector. This accounts for few things:

1) Use of Insecticides in the Plantations.
2) Use of Chemical Fertilizers in the Plantations.
3) They have the large labour force to work in the plantations.

In here we see that Expatriots produce more than the Indigeneous people. From the above facts,I deduce that it is not the lethergy of the natives that deters the Indegineous development, but we do not know the skill of know how.

SOCIAL EDUCATION.

The Inhabitans of the area patrolled are educationally backward. Nearly all the schools are soley monoploized by the Catholic Mission eith its main station at Palie. Palie is a boarding school which accomodates about three hundred pupils.These students come from all over the Lihir Islands Group. Classes are conducted in local language. All the teachers are Mission employed teachers and their educational qualifications do not exceed standard seven.

With establishment of the Catholic Mission Schools in various villages, the western ways of life and culture have reached and intruded into the primitive society. Present population stastic shows that most children over six years now attend mission schools.

SOCIAL HEALTH.

Besides schools the Catholic Mission simultaneously runs a hospital at Palie which serves the whole of this island group. There are Aid Posts, each to a ward built by the Namatanai Local Government Council. In addition there are tanks built by the same council to supply the village with water during the dry season.

Pig turds make the place unhealthy. Villages are fenced all around to keep the pigs from entering into the village. In the main Island of Lihir, there's prevelance of natural underground water or springs which flow continueously and this provides the villages with good water supply.

From observation the elephantitues seems to be the common disease in the area patrolled. Spres such as tropical Ulcers were also reported. Apart from these diseases mentioned there is no other disease or sickness seen or reported. Every village has Public Latrines.

MISSION.

Catholic Mission is very frank and friendly with the People, the Administration and the United Church Mission. As to have no illusions about this, I could tell you one thing. In constructing of a road that I had mentioned earlier, people regardless of their religions helped one and other, and it was this combined effort with assistance from the government that resulted in putting up a road from Palie to PutPut.

(3)

CARGO CULT.

As mentoned in the Introductory paragraph, the Patrol came across a cargo cult,organization at a village called Londolovit. This pholosophy known as the T.K.A. began shortly after the arrival of two young men who had been working in the plantation near Kavieng. This movement was first practiced at the Mainland of New Ireland, but it was stopped by the Administration.

The idea was to contribute $10 per head to the organization and awaited a surplus of cargo to arrive at night. This was reported and stopped. The two men responsible for the cult were consulted and told that anymore of this would be contrevening the Law and would mean Court Action.

REST HOUSES.

In every village that a Patrol visited, there was a rest House all in good condition, with the exception of a few villages,PutPut,Liboko,Tombwapil,Komat and Wurtol. This is because distances between these villages are very close and some villages with very small population. So the combined effort was put to build a Rest House in a village with a large population. These Rest Houses are renovated every monday as it is the day when every body stays at home and works around the village under the supervision of the Councillors or Ward Committee Members.

CONCLUSION.

Political ,Economically and Educationally the Inhabitants of the area are unsophiscated. However with the new Indigeneous coconut plantings and with more children attending the schools, it seems that it won't be long before the people are sophisticated in all fields mentioned above.

With the motive of cash cropping the people on the mainland Island of Lihir, have strived in construction of a road for the promotion and expansion of the Islands economy. More people now attend schools than ever before. Which means that when they leave school they would be able to help thier own people.

****

Samoyd

	Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NAMATANAI No. 3 of 1969/70

Subdistrict NAMATANAI

District NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by H. J. REDMOND, ADC

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) TANGA ISLANDS; NAMATANAI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
NIL

Duration of Patrol—from 17/9/69 To 21/9/69

No. of Days 5

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : No. 12 of 1968/69

Date 5/2/69 to 27/2/69 Duration 22 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) DISCUSS - ① RESETTLEMENT
② LOCAL GOVERNMENT
③ ROADS MAINTENANCE

Total Population of Area Patrolled 3,238

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

GFB:SK

67-9-6

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU.....Papua.

17th February, 1970

District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 3/69-70.

Your reference NAM3/69-70 of 27/1/70.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. H. J. Redmond, Assistant District Commissioner to Tanga Census Division.

3. The apparent improvement in attitudes is encouraging. It is particularly heartening to note that the people have accepted the need for re-settlement, and that some families have already indicated their willingness to move. This attitude must be supported.

4. Please keep me informed of your efforts to locate suitable land for re-settlement.

5. The patrol was obviously well received, and the short report is quite informative.

(S. J. Pearsall)
a/Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. H. J. Redmond,
Sub-District Office,
KAVIENG.....New Ireland District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. 67.9.6.(7)

NAM3/69-70

MWB/mc

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. T.P.N.G.

27th January, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 3 of 1969/70
H. J. REDMOND - DISTRICT OFFICER
TANGA ISLAND.

It is pleaseing to hear that opposition to the establishment of Council influence has waned. However as RINGE of SASA seems to be under Gazelle Peninsular anti Council influence it would be well to keep an eye on him and check for any Matungan Association influences. He should be encouraged to stand for election.

After the distressing history of M.V. TANGA it is disturbing to find the peop le seriously contemplating re acquisition. Their management and control will have to be better than they were capable of last time. It is also doubtful if they would again have the free services and considerable assistance they previously received from Mr. Pat Roberts The purchase p rice is the least important factor in acquiring a vessel.

Attempts are being made to find and acquire land in the District suitable for re-settling people from TANGA.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded.

Efforts are being made to select suitable land for resettlement of the people of TANGA. The land readily available to us is unfortunately not suitable agriculturally. Truly good land and the availability of sea foods will probably be essential to the successful resettlement of large numbers of Tanga people.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(6)

Division
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI, N.I.D.

67-20-1 (469)

HJR/mb

30th September, 1969.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 3 OF 1969/70
H.J. REDMOND TO TANGA ISLANDS GROUPS

The following is a report of a Special Patrol made by myself to the TANGA Islands.

The patrol was of short duration - lasting for five days - and having the following objects:-

1. Enquiries into the peoples' attitudes regarding future re-settlement.

2. Propagation of Local Government.

3. Encouragement of raods maintenance.

The patrol was at all times well received. The TANGA people were keen to hear what the patrol had to say and were free in asking questions.

The TANGA group comprises some four populated islands with a recorded population of 3,238. The people are fairly industrious and most areas are heavily planted with coconuts and cocoa.

The Catholic Mission at AMFA on BOANG, is a focal point for development and the interest of the people who mainly look towards the Mission for guidance and help. Until recent years Administration activity appears to have been spasmodic and superficial. Now however the TANGA people see much more of us - this being due to the increased availability of Administration shipping and the extension of Local Government to the islands.

The Administration and the Catholic Mission on TANGA enjoy execellent relations. Policy at NAMATANAI is to whereever possible inform and gain the support and assistance of the Local Priest for most of our activity on TANGA. To date this has proved successful and in most spheres the Mission and the Administration display a united front to the people.

The TANGA people appear to enjoy a good standard of living. Their island homes have a healthy enviroment - being remarkably free of Malaria and providing a balanced diet of agricultural produce and sea-foods. In addition the Mission provides excellent health and educational facilities. Heavy plantings of coconuts and cocoa provide cash incomes to most families which enable them to clothe and house themselves to a standard superior to that found on the New Ireland mainland.

The TANGA people are generally pleasant natured and have been largely unaffected by the political distrubances of other areas of the Islands Region. However, they appear to be quite an intelligent

(5)

and inquisitive group. Political awareness is generally retarded by their island isolation and although the younger generation who visit RABAUL certainly take an interest in political events it could be said that at this stage the TANGAS as a group are primarily interested in economic development and the acquisition of increased cash incomes.

RESETTLEMENT

Following Mr. A.D.O. Brady's Patrol No. 12 of 1968/69, and the District Co-ordinating Committees' meeting of 31st July, one of the prime purposes of my visit was to seek some concrete indication of the peoples' attidutes towards the eventual resettlement of the surplus TANGA population. To this end meetings with village groups were held at SASA, FONLI and AMPISAI which covered the three distinct sections of BOANG; and then finally a full general meeting of all BOANG people was held at the AMFA Catholic Mission. These meetings were well attended and conducted without haste. Care was taken in clearly and slowly explaining to the people the Administrations views that in a number of years some form of resettlement of a proportion of the people would be necessary for their own welfare. Also, that if the TANGA people were in agreement then the Administration would be prepared to attempt to locate and provide a suitable area for resettlement on the New Ireland mainland.

It was emphasised that the stage had been reached where forward planning was necessary but that such planning could not commenced until some general concensus on the matter had been reached by the people themselves.

The response by the people was at all times positive. Without dissent the people declared that they fully realised that there was a grave land shortage now and that it would increase in the future. The people were unanimous in requesting the Administration to go ahead and seek new land for them.

In February of this year Mr. Brady collected the names of 18 family men who wished to immediately participate in a resettlement scheme. These men were:-

KIAPLOM	of	TAUNSIP	MURNGINFELOMAT	of	FONLI
NEFU	of	"	TELAKIN	of	"
SEKBUEL	of	"	TAUFIO	of	"
NEBAIT	of	"	DARAFELOMA	of	"
MINKEN	of	"	FUMAT	of	"
KIAPKUSKUS	of	"	KAMDAMUT	of	LUANKE
SUANDARAWAN	of	"	BENO	of	"
TURING	of	"	SIGI	of	ANSAWE
KULETAU	of	"	PASLIU	of	ANSAWE
TOKTIN	of	"			

In addition to the above the following men have also since volunteered :-

NIFIL	of	FONLI	FALUS	of	TAUNSIP
KISMIL	of	LUANKE	NEPUR	of	"
SANGETINUT	of	TAUNSIP	NGOSIK	of	AMPISU
TOMAI	of	AMPISU	SOMIL	of	LUANKE
BENAS	of	TAUNSIP	KONOMGAI	of	TAUNSIP

All of these are married men. This now gives a total of 23 family men who have indicatedthat they wish to resettle on the mainland. I have no doubt that other men are also interested. At the meetings it was concluded that the above men should go first and if they settled down successfully then they would be followed by other families.

The people said that they were interested in two general areas -

(4)

at KAMDARU and in the general vicinity of MULIAMA. They were against moving out of the District.

No promises were made to the people. Rather the difficulties of finding suitable land and then acquiring it were repeatedly emphasised However, it is clear that the people have declared their positive interest in resettlement and that is is now up to us to do what we can.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The TANGA group came into the NAMATANAI Local Government Council in May of this year. Most of the people were prepared to give the system a try and it was only about thirty persons from SASA and BABA villages who displayed opposition. This opposition was lea by one RINGE of SASA who appeared to be influenced by some of the anti-Council types of the Gazelle Peninsular.

Although comprising only a small minority, the SASA and AMBABA opposition worried as it appeared to have a fanatic basis which is hard to combat and often spreads and infects other areas. To prevent this opposition from solidifying, the people were bombarded with propaganda from both Administration and Mission officials, and I am now pleased to report that the opposition appears to have disappeared completely. Tax has been paid completely and in good spirit. The previous anti-Council leaders, RINGE, now intends to contest the next Council Elections.

I am most pleased at this turn of events which I did not expect to occurr so quickly.

At all meetings with the people I emphasised that there were important changes taking place in the Country and that the rush to prominence of Local Government was one of the most important and that it was vital for the TANGAS not to be left behind. Local Government as a training ground for democratic government was repeatedly hammered home.

At the present stage it appears that Local Government has been firmly accepted at TANGA. Most of the people of course still know little about it and this will be so for years to come. The Council itself has widely distributed copies of the pidgin booklet "LOKOL GAVMAN" and I would hope that in the future a meeting of the full Council can be held at TANGA. The NAMATANAI Council also has the ability to efficiently complete valuable public works in Rural areas and in this respect should do much to keep the allegience of the people.

I am not yet sure that the present TANGA Councillors are the best men for the job. Two of them, CLEMENT and KIAPMALUM, are employees' of the Catholic Mission and tend of course to be fully occupied by their occupations. Some complaints were made of this situation. New elections are to be held in October and November and I would not be surprised if new men were elected.

ROADS.

Roads on BOANG are in fair condition. Terrain is very easy and coronus surfacing material is plentiful. Also there are only three vehicles on the island so the people have no major worries about road maintenance. Nevertheless, through neglect some section of road have deteriorated into bog and this hampers the efficient movement of copr to shipping points. The repair of these sections remains the responsibility of the people and this will have to be accepted regularly.

The people claim that they are quite willing to perform road maintenance but that they are hampered through a lack of tools and

(3)

transport. There is some truth to this but the fundamental need is for the people to bestir themselves, and to do some work. The Missio n and many natives bemoan the dearth of strong leadership which they claim has resulted since the termination of the village official system. It certainly seems that without determined direction the people tend to go their own ways with the result that nothing is done.

Through the Rural Development Programme an amount of $1500 has been allocated for improvements to roads on BOANG. The people were bluntly told that this money is only to be used to aid the work which has to be done by them. As a result of frank discussions with the people it was resolved that the grant would be used for the purchase of road tools - picks, shovels, crowbars, wheel barrows, the hire of a locally owned tractor and trailer and the purchase ofcement and re-inforcing to allow for the sealing of the one steep hill on the island. The people declared to me that given the tools they would do the work.

As mentioned earlier, improvement of the roads on BOANG presents no great difficulties so long as the people are prepared to do their share. To ensure this the tools and the tractor will not be distributed and used until I can get an officer onto the island to co-ordinate works for 3 or 4 weeks. Due to current staff shortages this will not be possible until after the forthcoming Council Elections.

GENERAL:

The people were very free in asking questions. The following are samples:

1. New Councillors for TANGA. What the people should expect from their representatives.

2. Purchase of PUTNONU Plantation. The people have requested that the Administration purchase PUTNONU plantation from C.P.L. and then hand it back to the people. A separate letter has been written to you on this subject.

3. M.V. "TANGA" formerly owned by the TANGA people and now the property of Mr. Harry Green of RABAUL. The people now wish to get this boat back. I have written to Mr. Green.

4. SASA and AMBABA villages wish to form copra group. Matter referred to D.A.S.F., NAMATANAI.

5. People asked for explanation of fluctuations in the price of copra. This given.

6. People requested that Corrective Institutions be established at TANGA so that prison labour can do road work. Told impossible.

7. Asked for C.S.B. Agency to be opened at PUTNONU plantation. Letter written to C.P.L.

8. Request that a tele radio station to opened at PUTNONU plantation. This is to be done.

SUMMARY:

Although a brief duration the patrol was able to effect good contact with the people. Our aims regarding resettlement and Local Government were clearly put over, and I believe, well received. I was quite pleased with the attitude of the people who were an interested audience and who were very ready to gather information.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(W.J. RAYMOND)
Assistant District Commissioner

(2)

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 3 OF 1969/70

DIARY

Wednesday, 17th September, 1969

0100 hours departed NAMATANAI per M.V. BAKAN. Arrived 0730 hours. Set up camp at AMFA. Discussion with assembled officials. P.M. drove over road network on BOANG, accompanied by Mission Priest and officials. Slept the night.

Thursday, 18th September, 1969

0900 hours held meeting of all villages of Beach Ward at SASA. About 200 persons present. Spoke on roads, resettlement, Councils and general topics. Good relation. Late afternoon indicated to people sections of road to be repaired. Slept at AMFA.

Friday, 19th September, 1969

0900 held meeting of "Top Ward" at TAUNSIP village. Large attended - about 450 persons. Spoke on roads, resettlement, Councils and general topics. Good hearing. Slept night at AMFA.

Saturday, 20th September, 1969

0900 meeting held of northern villages at AMPISAI. Good roll up. Spoke on Resettlement, Councils, roads, etc. Indicated what road work needed. Slept night at AMFA.

Sunday, 21st September, 1969

0900 Large meeting of BOANG people held after Sunday Mass. Agenda item prepared by people. Spoke on resettlement etc. Very good reception. 1300 returned to NAMATANAI by AZTEC Aircraft.

End of Patrol

(1)

SOUTH

PACIFIC

N

OCEAN

• Villages
||| Plantations
— Roads

0 1 2 3 4
Miles

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number A.S. NO. 5 of 1968/69

Subdistrict KAVIENG

District NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol Census Revision

Patrol Conducted by A.J. Donovan, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Lamassa and Lak Census Division

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

G. O'Brien, A.P.O.

Const. Nesa, R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 21/8/68 To 10/9/68

No. of Days 21

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : October 1968

Date 3.10.68 to 16.10.68 Duration 14 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Census Revision and Area Study

Total Population of Area Patrolled 1834

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

RKG:JO

67-9-14

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

23rd March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 5/69-70.

Your reference NAM.5/69-70 of 24th February, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. D.M. Donovan, Patrol Officer, of Lak and Kunomala Census Divisions.

The covering comments leave little to add. While the report provides a generally informative picture of the area, Mr. Donovan does not appear to have made a real attempt to assess and describe the attitudes of the people.

The sections "Attitude Towards Central Government" and "Accommodation, Services and Facilities" were not included in the Area Study. Please ensure that Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968, as it applies to Area Studies, is observed in future.

Also, please note that a patrol map is required with every report.

The delay in the preparation and submission of the report is excessive.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. D.M. Donovan,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

67.9.14 (15)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
28 FEB 1970
KONEDOBU

NAM 5-69/70

MWB/mc

Department of the Administrator

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

24th February, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 5 of 1969/70.
MR. PATROL OFFICER D.M. DONOVAN
LAK AND KUNOMALA CENSUS DIVISIONS.

You have made full comments on Mr. Donovan's report. A comment that I have to add is with regard to your remarks regarding the failure of the Lak copra group.

"The Lak Copra group appears to have foundered. The installation of this Group was fully described in my report No of 1968/69. It was jointly sponsored by D.D.A. and D.A.S.F. However, a change of staff in D.A.S.F at Namatanai resulted in sole supervision of the Group by that Department. Without adequate staff resources, D.A.S.F. have been unable to supply the advice and encouragement necessary to maintain native enthusiasm with the result that the Group has now virtually foundered.

You seem to imply that this was because D.A.S.F. assumed sole supervision.

To my mind Mr. Donovan has stated the problem quite clearly in the second paragraph under "Economic"on page 2 of his Situation Report. The person who is going to get the produce is the one who makes one cash payment on the spot to complete the transaction. This is more important than achieving the best price with delay and inconvenience. Delaymd payments, first and final payments and rebates are massive disadvantages which tend to destroy any society or organisation that operates in this way, and is dependant on indigenous producers.

The remarks under "Population Distribution and Trends" have little point and no purpose. It is usual for the reporting officer to comment on any difference between the present and previous census and, if possible, to explain them. The report does not even observe an increase or decrease in total Population.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

H. L. Williams and

(H.L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with A.D.C. Namatanai's comments are now forwarded. The failure of the Societies referred to will be discussed with the District Rural Development Officer.
Apart from the serious lack of comment on the census and population trends Mr Donovan has submitted a reasonably satisfactory report but far short of what is expected of him.

(14)

The former "Kaun" movement gives the impression of becomming extinct, and its leaders now do not oppose Local Government. However, I have no doubt that the people remain prone to the acceptance of millennium type cult doctrines - as of course is the case with most of the Territory. The only answer is continuing education and increases in economic development so that the standard of living of the people is raised. But this will not be achieved quickly.

The people have good plantings of coconuts, although from my own observations and from those of the Agricultural Officer at Namatanai, the standard of plantation hygiene should be improved considerably before worthwhile financial returns are received by growers.

The people get their copra to Rabaul without too much difficulty. However, better returns could be achieved with improved marketing arrangements.

The Lak Copra group appears to have foundered. The installation of this Group was fully described in my report No. of 1968/69. It was jointly sponsored by D.D.A. and D.A.S.F. However, a change of staff in D.A.S.F. at Namatanai resulted in solo supervision of the Group by that Department. Without adequate staff resources, D.A.S.F. have been unable to supply the advice and encouragement necessary to maintain native enthusiasm with the result that the Group has now virtually foundered.

The leader of the Lambom group, To Mave, has told me that it is also virtually defunct - owing to the ignorance and distruct of the members.

The extension of Womens' Club activities in the Lak area is a heartening sign of social progress and should be to a large extent credited to the vigorous activities of Miss Bonnell in Kavieng and Miss C. Karol in Namatanai. I will continue to give every possible assistance to the furtherance of their activities throughout the Sub-District.

The Catholic Mission at Mansai has now taken delivery of a Cessna aircraft and has re-opened the airstrip at Siar. This aircraft will be of considerable value to the area as its isolation will be considerably reduced.

Progress in both Divisions is not spectacular. However, it is on a par with most other areas of the Sub-District. The people have cash incomes and health and educational facilities are adequate. I maintain that our principal aims here remain the improvement of plantation management techniques and the streamlining of marketing. Political education is given emphasis by all patrols as a matter of course.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

Forwarded, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(13)

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

17th December, 1969.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

Namatanai Patrol Report No. 5 of 1969/70
Lak and Kunonale Divisions
Mr. D.M. Donovan, Patrol Officer

Herewith please find three copies of the above report of a patrol which was led by Mr. D.M. Donovan, Patrol Officer, and accompanied by Mr. C. O'Brien, Assistant Patrol Officer.

The patrol was of a routine nature, being mounted to revise the census, to publicise a Prospecting Authority granted, to ALUSUISSE Mining, and to give further field training to Mr. O'Brien.

Patrol instructions were not issued as I was absent from the Sub-District at the time.

Mr. Donovan's situation report appears rather superficial and generally fails to give a deep insight into the prevailing situation in the areas visited. However, both divisions have been quiet and since the previous annual patrol no events of import have occurred. As Mr. Donovan says the people of both Divisions are generally law abiding and genial and placid in nature.

Mr. Donovan placed emphasis on explaining to the people the ramifications of the Prospecting Authority granted to ALUSUISSE Mining. The Lak people had previously opposed the entry of this company - mainly through ignorance of what is involved in mining prospecting, and fear of what had happened in Bougainville. The people now appear to have accepted the decision of the Administration with good grace. To date ALUSUISSE have not entered the area but plan to do so, I believe, in February, 1970. Prior to this I will endeavour to have the area visited again so that the people can be further reassured.

Mr. Donovan's remarks concerning the peoples' attitudes regarding the Rabaul disturbances agrees with my own observations. The people of the Namatanai Sub District generally look upon the Tolais with distrust and all local leaders have come out publicly against the activities of the Mataungan Association.

The Lak people are an isolated group and often appear to be by-passed or unaffected by current affairs. Consequently they still look upon the Australian Administration as a guardian and protector. With generally little contact with outside races there appears to be no racial tensions and the area is free of unpleasantness.

PATROL DIARY

(12)

AUGUST

Thursday 21st	Departed Namatanai per Administration vehicle 0930. Arrived Weilo Village 2.00 p.m. O/night Weilo Village.
Friday 22nd	a.m. census revision conducted at Weilo Village. Discussions with villages regarding mining ordinance, South Pacific Games, unity etc. 1130 hrs. to Manga Catholic Mission and thence to Danfu Village. p.m. census revision and discussions with Danfu Villagers. O/night Danfu Village.
Saturday 23rd	a.m. To Sum-Sum Village where census revision and discussions conducted. p.m. to Maritzoan Pltn. to investigate disturbances among labour. Returned to Sum Sum where o/night.
Sunday 24th	Observed at Sum Sum
Monday 25th	a.m. to Purunkum Village. Revision of census and discussions with villagers. p.m. to Maritzoan for hearing of Local Courts. 3 labourers imprisoned. O/night Maritzoan Plantations.
Tuesday 26th	a.m. per tractor to Iasu Village. Camp set up at Iasu. p.m. census revision and talks given to villagers. O/night Iasu.
Wednesday 27th	p.m. walked to Kapsipau Village. Census revision conducted and discussions with villagers regarding Mining Ordinance, South Pacific Games and Unity. O/night Kapsipau.
Thursday 28th	Walked to Rei Village. Census revised. Village inspected and had discussions with the inhabitants. O/night Rei.
Friday 29th	a.m. to Kamiang Village. Census revised and had discussions with the villagers. p.m. walked to Mimias Village. O/night Mimias.
Saturday 30th	Census revised at Mimias and had discussions with villagers. p.m. walked to Maritzoan Plantation to finalize payment of money owing by village people to some indentured labour. O/night Maritzoan.
Sunday 31st	Returned to Mimias. O/night Mimias.

SEPTEMBER

Monday 1st	a.m. proceeded to Lenai. Census revised, housing inspected and complaints settled. p.m. talks with villagers regarding mining ordinances, House of Assembly, Council Elections. O/night Lenai.
Tuesday 2nd	a.m. to Morukon. Census conducted for Lamoran and Morokun. Talks held on matters of unity, council elections and mining. p.m. to Lamoran - village inspected and thence to Taron. O/night Taron.

	a.m. Census revision at Taron and discussions as previously recorded. p.m. by road to Bakum. Kambical Village inspected en route. Also visited Silur Catholic Mission. O/night Bakum.
Thursday 4th	a.m. inspected village. Revised census etc. Walked to Siar. Heavy rain last night and today. Possibility of flooding in the Weitin Valley high. Census conducted at Siar and Maliom and then proceeded to Matkamlagir. Crossing Weitin river took two hours - approx. ¾ mile. O/night Matkamlagir.
Friday 5th	Census revision at Matkamlagir and discussions with villagers. p.m. by canoe to Beriota. Perilous journey but far easier and probably safer than climbing the hills. O/night Beriota.
Saturday 6th	a.m. census conducted at Beriota. Discussions regarding Council Elections, House of Assembly, mining etc. p.m. by road to Bakok where census revision and discussions again held. O/night Bakok.
Sunday 7th	To Metlik Plantation and thence to Lambom.
Monday 8th	a.m. census revised. Complaints heard and settled. p.m. discussions regarding mining ordinance, council elections, House of Assembly. O/night Lambom
Tuesday 9th	2400 hrs departed per M.V. Bakan for Namatanai
Wednesday 10th	Arrived Namatanai 1330 hrs.

END OF PATROL.

(1D)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

27th November, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Namatanai Patrol Report No. 5 of 1969/70
Kunomala and Lak Census Divisions
Area Study

A. INTRODUCTION

(a) The Kunomala and Lak Census Divisions lie along the extreme south east coast of New Ireland and are situated between Latitude 4°5 south and 4°50 south. Kunomala has an area of 24½ square miles and a population of 359. Lak is 300 sq. miles in area and has a population of 1469. The inhabitants reside along a narrow coastal plain, the hinterland being mountainous and forbidding. The climate is hot and humid and the area has a rainfall in the vicinity of 150 inches per annum. Tropical rain forest exists throughout the entire area.

(b) The Kunomala Census Division is linked by vehicular road to the Sub District Headquarters in Namatanai. This is open to four wheel drive vehicles only. The road continues through Kunomala into the Lak Census Division and it is possible for vehicles to drive to Cape Mimias in dry weather. Coastal ships from Rabaul make regular trips along this coast collecting copra. Thus, most people travel to Rabaul in preference to Namatanai or Kavieng. Contact with Kavieng is virtually non-existent. The two airstrips in the area are used almost entirely for contact with Rabaul.

(c) The area has had a long history of contact with non-indigenese. Cape Metlik was the first landing point for the Marquis de Rays expedition and relics of this expedition are still visible. Both areas, however, due to the small population and remoteness, have not experienced the heavy degree of patrolling that other areas have. Administration influence dates back to World War I but until recently patrolling through the area was rather haphazard. The people are friendly ad cheerful, although lazy, and seem relatively content with their lot. The "Kaun" Society which arose some years back is still in evidence but seems to be on the wane. Those members previously opposed to the council appear now to have accepted the council and at least intend to live in harmony with it.

B. POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

(a) Population Register forms are attached. It is interesting to note that although these two census divisions together comprise 25% of the area of the Namatanai Sub District less than 1% of the total population of Namatanai comes from this area.

(b) It is possible, at almost any time of the year to drive to Maritzoan Plantation by four wheel drive vehicle. Beyond that

(9)

some sections become impassable in the wet but in good weather it is possible to drive to Cape Mimias. From there on walking tracks link all villages except Lambom and these in the main are good easy tracks for walking. Several hazards exist along the route in the form of rivers which are susceptible to flash flooding. The major one is the Meitin, between Biar and Matkamlagir which took this patrol two hours to cross. Between Matkamlagir and Bakok the road becomes more difficult and the coastline is extremely rugged.

(c) Virtually all employees working outside the district from this area are employed in Rabaul or on coastal ships.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) Both Kunomala and Lak are divided into two major clans and each of these comprise several smaller clans. The large clans have as representative symbols two birds called Manigulai and Taragau. The Manigulai Clan is subdivided into Koroi and Kamrai of which Koroi has the larger membership. The Kanbaba, Bongyan Nong Nong, Suambo and Silbat clans combined form the Taragau clan. Both areas adhere to a matrilineal inheritence system.

(b) The social unit in both areas appears to be the simple family. However, I feel that this depends on the situation and extended family relationships and lineages demand that members do not forget these ties in time of need.

(c) The languages spoken in the two census divisions are different but due to long contact especially along their border area no difficulty is experienced in conversation. The language in the Lak area is known as Biar.

(d) Intermarriage between the groups is common and there appears to be a common bond between these people and those of the Kandas census division on the West Coast and the Duke of York Islanders. Indeed it is believed that opposition to the Namatanai Council was inherited from the Duke of Yorks along with the Kaun Society.

D. LEADERSHIP

The leadership pattern in the areas visited is not clear at all and it can be said with certainty that the form of inherited leadership is rapidly dying out. To Kave of Lambom definitely outshines any other supposed leader in the area. He is extremely influential in his own village which is the most compact and advanced village in the area. Alois/To Kave, son of the above is the councillor but the power is in the hands of his father.

To Kai to Kambilal is the only other man who appears to be at all influential. An ex-luluai, he opposed the council in the first instance and was gaoled for non-payment of tax. He now appears to have come to terms with the council and intends to live in harmony with it.

Boski of Matkamlagir was one of the original KAUM supporters but his influence is on the wane. In other areas the leadership appears to be in the hands of the councillors.

E. LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) The realisation that personal ownership of land is

(4)

a valuable asset has tended to alter the traditional system of inheritence whereby one acquired rights to land from their mother's brother. People are now tending to acquire sole rights to land and thus inheritence from father direct to child is becoming more and more common. Demarcation Committees when working effectively should speed this change along.

(b) No Crown or Administration leases are held in the area visited.

(c) Individual plantings in the areas are the rule but it is not uncommon for related groups to offer assistance with a project on the grounds that the assisted person reciprocate.

F. LITERACY

(a) There are five schools in the area. Four are conducted by the Catholic Mission and one by the Administration. Details are as follows:

School	Conducted by	Prep		Std 1		Std 2		Std 3		Std 4		Std 5		Std 6		Total		G.T.
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
Lambom	Administration			13	12	17	10	14	11	20	18	19	16	12	7	100	74	174
Manga	Catholic Mission	8	9	16	11	7	5	8	6	5	4	4	2	22	17	70	54	124
Silur (Siar)	"	6	3	7	5	5	4	7	4	12	8					37	24	61
Morukon	"	7	6	5	7	8	6	12	9	6	4					38	32	70
Josipau	"	10	5	6	4	5	3									21	12	33
	TOTALS	31	23	52	39	42	28	41	30	43	34	23	18	34	24	266	196	462

All the above schools teach in English.

(b) Literacy in the area depends on age. Those in the 35 and above age bracket are usually illiterate. From 20 to 35 years the percentage of literacy increases with the majority being able to read and write Pidgin English. Those under 20 years, having had more educational advantages tend to have a fair comprehension of English although the ability to read and write this language is not marked.

(c) There was no evidence of any one residing in the area having received a secondary education.

(d) About 30 children are attending High schools in the Territory. The majority are in Rabaul. No students attend school in Australia.

(e) Every village in the area had at least one radio. Lambom Village has at least 15. Interest is shown in the programmes broadcast over Radio Rabaul and almost everybody had some knowledge of topical items which I mentioned to them. Contact with Rabaul is frequent and the people seem reasonably well informed. I feel, however, that the coverage of certain items by Radio Rabaul should be more strongly vetted as some of their comments on the Bougainville issue tended to give the people a completely wrong impression of the situation.

(7)

G. STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) Villages throughout the area are invariably sited on the beachfront. Houses are normally of native material type - bush timber posts, thatched roofs etc. In Lambom, however, there is a strong tendency to more permanent materials and some extremely well constructed houses are visible. In all villages, although there are pit latrines, the people tend to use the sea.

Clothing, in the main, is the lap lap, in the case of females being worn in conjunction with a blouse. Shorts are common but are usually worn underneath the lap lap.

Pots, pans, plates, cups, etc. are a common sight throughout the area.

(b) Taro, kau-kau, coconut and fish make up the general diet of the inhabitants. Trade stores are common and the villagers supplement their diets with tinned meats and fish.

(c) Women's Clubs are being introduced but as yet have not fully established themselves.

H. MISSIONS

(a) The Catholic Mission operates through the Kunomala area and in Lak as far south as Matkamlagir. The villages of Beriota, Bakok and Lambom are United Church followers.

(b) The Catholic Church has hour mission schools as previously mentioned. A small village school run by non certificated teachers is operated by the United Church in Beriota. A Catholic priest is stationed at Manga in Kunomala and he has a subsidiary station at Silur in Lak.

(c) The Catholic Mission is the most influential. All people in the area profess to be Christians but find it difficult to abandon their traditional beliefs.

I. NON INDIGENES

(a) Plantations in the area are as follows:-

Manmo and Mangai	- owned and operated by Mr. B. Lanzarotte
Maritzoan	- owned by Burns Philp
Metlik	- owned by August Chan
Pul Mulum	- managed by Mr. G. Leung

(b) Manmo Plantation employs approximately 15 local labour. All other labourers are contracted from mainland New Guinea. Maritzoan employs local labour only during peak harvesting periods. The other plantations all use contract labour.

(c) Mr. Lanzarotte of Manmo purchases copra and a small amount of cocoa from local producers. Both Maritzoan and Manmo purchase local foodstuffs to supplement the rations of their labourers.

J. COMMUNICATIONS

(a) Roads in the area are generally poor and are open to four wheel drive vehicles only. The Namatanai East Coast road extends to Cape Mimias in the Lak Census Division and there disappears. Several rivers cross the road and these are subject

(6)

to flash flooding making the road impassable at times. South of Maritzoan Plantation the road crosses several spurs and is poorly drained. Two of the worst hill sections have now been cemented - one by the council and one by Mr. Lanzarotte. Mr. Lanzarotte has a tractor working on the road almost continuously - this is sufficient to keep the road open.

The main obstacle to improvement of this road is the section in the Tanglemet Census Division between Maranganoan and Muliama. This section crosses several steep hills and is frequently impassable.

(b) Sea: The only all weather anchorage in the area is at Lambom. Fair weather anchorages exist at Maritzoan and Metlik. The rest of the coast line is open and in some cases extremely rugged. A wharf has been constructed at Lambom but major repairs are needed.

(c) Air: There are two airstrips in the area, at Manga and Silur Catholic Mission stations. Manga Airstrip is operational but the one at Silur is in need of maintenance and is at present closed. The Catholic priest expects a tractor and slasher to be delivered shortly and intends to have it operational before the end of 1969. He is also awaiting delivery of his own plane from America.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

Kunomala: 3 carpenters, 4 tractor drivers
4 store clerks, 2 seamen

Lak : 6 carpenters, 2 tractor drivers,
2 small ships' captains, 9 seamen,
5 store clerks

L. STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

In May this year the first elections were held in Kunomala to introduce this area into the Namatanai Local Government Council. The fifth general elections are to be held in October and during my visit I advertised this fact. The people appeared pleased with their council and I feel sure that having a place to air their views on the development of their own area seems to them a step in the right direction.

Refer to the Situation Report for further comments regarding political development.

M. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

A. There are no accurate figures for the Lak/Kunomala Census Divisions but estimates held by the Department of Agriculture

Lak Census Division:
Immature Coconuts 62,478
Mature 96,002

Kunomala Census Division:
Immature Coconuts 24,934
Mature 46,251

(5)

(b) Estimates of production are 480 tons per annum for Lak and 175 tons per annum for Kunomala. At a price of $100 per ton (expenses deducted) this gives an income of $48,000 for Lak and $17,500 for Kunomala.

(c) The Department of Agriculture advise production for the area should be at least doubled if plantations were well attended. Coconuts in the area are generally poor.

(d) No market gardening is carried out.

(e) At least 30 adults from the Lak Census Division and 20 from the Kunomala Division are receiving a cash wage either locally or in Rabaul. Thus cash earnings for each area are as follows:-

Lak Census Division

Wage Earnings: 30 x 70c for 200 days = $4,200

Kunomala Census Division

Wage earnings: 20 x 70c for 200 days = $2,800

(f) There are no Co-operative Societies in the area although at Lambom and Morukon each have their own Copra Groups. Neither are particularly successful as the people have a poor understanding of the system of copra rebate payments. Thus they prefer to sell to traders who have boats operating along the coast from whom they receive a higher price initially.

(g)(i) Tobave of Lambom, ex-lulual and traditional leader of his village impresses most as an entrepreneur. He owns a trade store and large plantings of coconuts.

(ii) Tubunwala of Banfu- an elderly man with many assets was elected councillor in May this year. He appears to be somewhat out of touch and lacks the authority of Tobave.

(h) Some individuals in the area possess Savings Bank pass books but due to lack of facilities for banking in the area these pass books are rarely used.

(i) The tax rate for Lak $5.00 for males and $1.50 for females. In Kunomala they are $4.00 and $1.00. No difficulty is encountered in meeting their obligations.

(j) Lak Census Division:

Wage Earnings	=	$ 4,200
Copra production 480 tons x $100 ton	=	$48,000
Total		$52,200

Total population 1475
Per capita income = $34.00

Kunomala Census Division

Wage Earnings	=	$ 2,800
Copra Production 175 tons x $100 ton	=	$17,500
		$20,300

Total population 409
Per capita income $50

(k) The nearest marketing facilities are Rabaul

(4)

N. EXPANSION OF THE ECONOMY

(a) The narrow coastal plain throughout the area is heavily planted with coconuts and in some areas these plantings extend into the foothills. Where there is available land there lacks a source of labour to work it.

(b) There are no possibilities for the establishment of market gardening.

(c) It is unlikely that, with present employment facilities, there could be an increase in the employment of local labour. Mr. Lanzarotto of Manmo employs as many locals as he can but frequently this does not meet his requirements. Secondly the village does not provide a reliable source of labour - they tend to work until they have a few dollars and then vanish. Most of the residents of the area have their own plots of ground and can provide themselves with the necessities of life by doing a minimum about of work on these small plots. In the Lak Census area most wage earners are employed in Rabaul.

(d) The only possible foreseeable new cash crop for this area is cocoa. This would be rather difficult though, for there is no outlet for wet beans. The plantings would have to be on such a scale to warrant the construction of centralised fermentarys.

(e) The people of the area are definitely not inclined to overexert themselves. Lambom Island is a definite exception to the rule, where, under the expert leadership of Tobave the people continue to increase their plantings. The people throughout both Census Divisions would definitely appreciate an increase in the cash earnings of the area if that increase resulted from a minimum of prior work. If they were told that 12 months solid work was needed before any return was seen I feel the reaction would be poor indeed.

O. ATTITUDE TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Segments of the Lak area have previously been opposed to the Council and this opposition began with a cult type society known as "Kaun". There was no great support for this society but each village in this area and in the Manus Census Division did have its followers. Several of these followers were imprisoned early last year for non payment of council tax and since then most have abided by the law. There was no obvious moves to evade tax during the last collection and all known "Kaun" followers paid.

Kunomala was brought into the Council this year and their first elections were held in May. During my patrol through the area I spoke on the forthcoming general elections to be held and on Council activities and the people listened with apparent interest.

It is quite obvious that the area patrolled is both pro-Council and pro-Administration.

(3)

SITUATION REPORT

Patrol No. SD 1969/70 - Buka and Kunomala Areas

A. INTRODUCTION

This patrol was of 21 days duration and was specifically mounted to revise the census in both areas and to conduct discussions with the people on mining legislation, unity, Local Government. As the South Pacific Games had just been completed I decided that it would be of interest to the villagers to hear something regarding these games. Several people throughout these areas donated money to the Games. At all times the patrol was well received.

B. POLITICAL

(a) The political situation throughout the area seems relatively quiet. Kunomala has only just become part of the council and a tax collection team was in the area during the period I was there. The tax rates for Kunomala are $4.00 for males and $1.00 for females, and no one had any difficulty making payment. No tax evasion was encountered by the patrol.

Similar comments apply to the Buka Census Division. Last year several members of the "Baun" society were gaoled for tax evasion. This year all payed on demand. I spoke with several of these men the most notable being Toakai of Kambilai and it was obvious from their comments that they now intend to live in peace and harmony with the council.

During the patrol I spoke to the assembled groups on the Territory Mining Ordinance and notified them that Allusuisse mining had been granted a prospecting authority. I explained fully what this authority entailed and emphasised the fact that any legitimate claim for damages brought about by the prospecting would be met. It was also emphasised that this was a prospecting authority not a mining licence.

Discussions regarding this and the Mining Ordinance always brought to light matters heard over Radio Rabaul regarding B.N.A. in Bougainville. I explained fully to the people the details involved in resumption of land - emphasising that only a minority of the population in Bouganville were opposed to the mining venture. Many indeed thought that all Bougainvilleans were opposed to it.

The most interested group were from the Banum-Kambilai area. After the meeting was finished a group approached me to rehash some of the finer details. Toakai was among this group and you will recall that he was present at the hearing of the Allusuisse application by the Mining Warden. He specifically requested me to reiterate what had been said for the benefit of the older men.

(b) Almost all in the area had heard from some source or other of recent separationist activities in the New Guinea Islands and were rather perturbed by the recent opposition to the new Rabaul Council. The common opinion appeared to be that the opposition was rather foolish in its present form and that if the people wanted an all Tolai Council they had the numbers to see that they were elected. There appeared to be feeling of distrust towards Tolais as a rule and it was frequently mentioned to me that the Tolai people had in fact originated in the Buka Census Division.

(2)

My words on unity appeared to be well accepted and it was the general opinion in the area surveyed that if this feeling of unity did not become fact prior to independence then trouble would undoubtedly ensue. The people find it difficult to understand independence. To them it means that if independence came today then by tomorrow the controlling influence which Australia maintains would be gone. They find it difficult to comprehend the gradual independence which Australia is pursuing - viz. the gradual increase in powers granted to the House of Assembly.

(c) There are radios in all villages visited but it was apparent that many items of educational value go unheard. The people invariably listen to Radio Rabaul and thus miss some of the more stimulating commentary on the ABC Radio station 9RB. Particularly I refer to the segment on the House of Assembly which, during sittings of the House, are broadcast nightly. Being a somewhat remote area visits from Members of the House are rare. To my knowledge Mr. Lussick has never been in the area and Mr. Chan has visited the area once. Mr. Chan is in far more contact with the people, however, as his Coastal Shipping Company vessels operate along this coast and many of the visitors to Rabaul stay in his compound.

C. [illegible]

The only indigenous owned cash crop of size in the area is coconuts and it appears that this will remain so for some time yet. There are some small blocks of cocoa but the main problem confronting producers is the marketing of wet beans. With the exception of Kunomala where Mr. Lansarotte purchases wet bean from some very small cocoa producers, there are no means of small producers marketing the bean. Lambom Island, however, is now planting some cocoa and hopes, with D.A.S.F. assistance, to construct a small fermentary. The population of Lambom is such to warrant this. Other villages in Lak are small and are some distance apart. It would thus be necessary to introduce cocoa on a scale large enough to warrant the construction of a centrally situated fermentary.

Copra Groups were started at Lambom and Morukon but have not been successful. Traders operating in small ships offer the producers more per bag than they can receive initially through the group. It is also in cash whereas with the Copra Group the individuals may have to wait up to six weeks for the cheque to be forwarded from D.A.S.F. An element of distrust pervades the group - members are afraid the clerk will cheat them.

D. [illegible]

(i) Education and Health

The area, population wise is well serviced with schools and aid posts. Education in the area is in the main in the hands of the Catholic Mission. Three Administration controlled aid posts service the area - one at Lambom, one at Taron and one just outside the Kunomala C/D at Muliama. All are permanent material buildings and are well stocked.

(ii) Women's Clubs

Women's Clubs are being introduced into the area and earlier this year a course was conducted at Lambom. It

(1)

is noticeable that all villages in the area are commencing to construct Women's Club houses. The women in the area appear to be keenly interested in the Clubs and the Council is assisting by purchasing sewing machines for them.

(iii) Law and Order

The local population is law abiding and peaceful and the only court action necessary involved disputes between plantation labourers. All village disputes appear to be adequately solved in their own way.

(iv) Missions

The major mission in the area is Catholic. The very southern end of the Lak Census area subscribes to the United Church. A Catholic Priest, Father Gendersa is stationed at Manga in Kunomala and a United Church pastor resides at Lambom.

(v) Cults

In the past two years the "Kaun" Society has received much notoriety mainly because of the oppositions it presented to the introduction of Local Government. I feel that this society is now in the doldrums - almost all stores previously operated by this society are now bare and no attempt has been made to restock them. Members of the society no longer oppose the council and this year tax was payed promptly.

E. MISCELLANEOUS

The Census Division of Lak and Kunomala are interesting areas to visit and the people appear to be content with their lot. The development of the area is slow and will continue at the present pace for some years unless something unexpected occurs, such as a mineral discovery.

(D.M. Donovan)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NAMATANAI 6 1969/70

Subdistrict NAMATANAI

District NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol Special - Local Government Council Elections

Patrol Conducted by D.M. Donovan, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Kandas, Lak, Anir, Tanga and Lihir Census Division

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

R. Tirang, Council Clerk

Duration of Patrol—from 19/10/69 To 13/11/69

No. of Days 26 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :

Date Duration

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)

Total Population of Area Patrolled 8000

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

— / /19

District Commissioner.

GFB/BT

(2)

67-9-23

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

20th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 6/69-70

Your reference 67-20-1 of 6th April, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. M. Donovan, Patrol Officer of part NAMATANAI Local Government Council Area.

Your covering comments are noted. At this late stage I have nothing to add.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67-9-23

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
Kavieng. N.I.D.

6th April, 1970.

Our Ref: 67-20-1

MWB/mc

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 6 of 1969/70
MR. PATROL OFFICER D.M. DONOVAN
COUNCIL GENERAL ELECTIONS.

Receipt of the above report is now acknowledged. Although received at this office in December it was apparently then mislaid and has just been located. This delay is regretted and I hope that we have now located all missing patrol reports.

As this patrol was for the purpose of the elections of councillors and the election was successfully carried out there might appear to be little need for comment. However it would have been reasonable to expect from an officer who has been in Namatanai Sub District as long as Mr Donovan has to have provided brief remarks on each of the candidates and the factors that favoured the successful candidate.

The bald fact that "twenty five members of the last council stood for re-election and of these, fourtee n were successful in their bid" is noted. This is of minor interest comp ared with the reasons in the eleven cases for their lack of success, a province that Mr. Donovan entirely neglects .

Mr. Donovan is providing the bare necessity and has failed to achieve the high standard originally expected of him as a field officer.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

KAVIENG.
6th April, 1970.

Two copies of above report with Assistant District Commissioner, Namatanai, comments are now forwarded. The unreasonable delay is acknowledged and regretted.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(10)

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

9th December, 1969.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

Namatanai Patrol No. 6 - 1969/70
Council General Elections
Mr. D.M. Donovan - P.O.

Attached please find 3 copies of the above report. The report covers the recent General Elections of the Namatanai Local Government Council for which Mr. Donovan acted as Assistant Returning Officer. The Elections were the main aim of the patrol and I have commented on them rather fully in my 42-4-2 of 9th December.

The Elections were successful and proceeded without event. No other comment is required here.

Mr. Donovan's claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(9)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

42-4-2

9th December, 1969.

The Regional Local Government Officer,
P.O. Box 439,
RABAUL.

Namatanai Local Government Council
General Elections

Herewith please find two copies of a report covering the above elections together with two copies of Forms 9,10 and 11, the original of which has been forwarded to the Chief Electoral Officer.

The Elections on the whole proceeded smoothly. Pre election publicity proved to be quite adequate and in this respect the services of Radio Rabaul and the local Christian Missions proved to be invaluable.

Owing to the large area covered by the Council it was necessary to have the Elections covered by two patrols. The patrol led by the Council Adviser and Assistant Returning Officer, Mr. D. Donovan, concentrated mainly on the offshore islands. The mainland was dealt with by a patrol led by Mr. M. Rarua, A.D.O.

As mentioned earlier, the Namatanai Council area is extremely large and widely dispersed. Elections in such areas have to be well organised and co-ordinated and the two officers mentioned aforesaid are to be congratulated on the smoothness of the elections conducted by them.

I am gratified that four women stood for election albeit unsuccessfully. Women's Clubs are blossoming throughout the Sub-District and it is noticeable that women are gaining in confidence and are becomming more assertive.

I have looked into the matter of the incident described at para IV of the Report and am satisfied that the people are now a little more aware that candidates for elections must be willing candidates. Ilons-Sikle, elected unopposed, is now well accepted as the Councillor for the Ward. Such incidents are part of the continuing process of education in Local Government which the people are receiving.

Fifty seven percent of the enrolled electors voted. This is a reasonable percentage when unavoidable and temporary absenteeism is taken into account - also the recent heavy influenza epidemic. Although in the past there have been small pockets of opposition to the Local Government movement in this area these elections always proceeded smoothly and without opposition. It is obvious that periodic Council elections are becomming accepted as a regular part of life by the people.

The election of prominent non-indigenous businessmen, Mr. R. Lacey of Warramung and Mr. B. Lanzarotte of Manmo is significant in view of the recent disturbances in the adjacent Gazelle Peninsular. Messrs. Lacey and Lanzarotte closely identify

(8)

themselves with the people and the Territory. They consider themselves to be New Guineans rather than Australians, and it seems clear that such an outlook does much to win the trust and confidence of the people. In any case Messrs. Lacey and Lanzarotte's business expertise should be of much value to the Council.

For your information, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

67 20-1
Minute to:
District Commissioner,
KAVIENG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

25th November, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 1968/69
Report of Namatanai Local Government Council Elections

1. INTRODUCTION

The elections for the Namatanai Local Government Council commenced on the 20th October last and continued until the 13th November. My patrol covered the Lak, Kandas, Anir, Tanga, and Lihir census divisions comprising a total of 21 wards. Polling was conducted at 24 polling places. No major obstacles were encountered.

2. TRANSPORT

The M.V. Bakan was made available for this patrol and we were fortunate that the weather was moderate, with one or two exceptions, for the entire patrol.

3. ELECTIONS

These were the second elections for the Namatanai Council since it incorporated all races in the area. One European candidate Mr. R.E. Lacey of Warramung and two mixed race candidates, Mr. B. Lanzarotte of Manmo Plantation and Mr. R. Seeto of Halis Plantation were elected to the council. Mr. Seeto is the ex President of the Namatanai Council.

Fourteen councillors were re-elected to the council out of a total of twenty-four councillors who again stood for re-election.

4. MATTERS OF INTEREST

(a) Three elected councillors, Mr. R. Lacey, Mr. B. Lanzarotte and Benson Topikul are staunch Julius Chan supporters, all having campaigned for him in the last House of Assembly Elections. Both Mr. Chan and Mr. Seeto contested the House of Assembly elections for Namatanai and since that defeat Mr. Seeto has used his position as Council President to spread his influence throughout the Sub-District. I feel Mr. Chan has witnessed the support for Mr. Seeto rising in the Sub District and will use his supporters in the council in an attempt to block this swing. If Mr. Seeto stands for re-election as president I expect the Julius Chan supporters to oppose him and nominate one of their own - perhaps Mr. Benson Topikul. Mr. Topikul was president in 1966/67.

(b) Mr. John Sianot of Balapos, Anir Island, was a candidate for election in Ward 37 and polled very poorly, receiving 14 of 113 votes cast. The successful candidate, an ex-policeman with no apparent outstanding qualities received 91 votes. I refer you to

(6)

my report No. 18 of 1968/69 paragraph 7. Prior to the elections Mr. Chan visited Anir and campaigned in support of Mr. Sianot to no apparent avail. I also heard rumours of discontent with Mr. Chan regarding election promises which the people believe have not been fulfilled. The rumour is that Mr. Chan promised the people of Anir a ship to take cargo to and from Rabaul free. I feel sure that no such promise was made but through indiginous interpretation of something said the people now feel that Mr. Chan made false promises.

(c) Prior to the elections for Ward 37 some electors approached me with the story that Mr. Chan had told them they must vote in favour of John Sianot. I informed them that they were entitled to vote for whoever they wished and that Mr. Chan was merely campaigning for John, stating that he thought Mr. Sianot was the best candidate.

(d) It is of some note that two of the three councillors elected on Tanga in May 1969 were defeated. Kiapmalum of Malendok Island was soundly defeated by one Soong/Bengeni. Apparently Kiapmalum, as captain of the mission pinnace Trese has not had the time to devote to his constituents and I feel was rather pleased not to be re-elected.

Tulematuk of Ward 42, who in May was elected on the Returning Officers casting vote was this time unsuccessful. In May he and Kamdamut/Neangatui fought a close battle. In this election Tulematuk received only 56 of the 308 votes cast. The real contest was between Henry/Suonglo and Kamdamut, Kamdamut again being narrowly defeated.

Ringei/Malom of Ward 42, previously a very outspoken anti council person, stood as a candidate but received only 6 of the 211 votes cast.

5. CONCLUSION

It is pleasing to note the interest the people took in these elections and in some cases the closeness with which some of the elections were contested.

Attached for your perusal and onforwarding is the election report and statistical returns.

(J.M. Donovan)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

(5)

OCTOBER

Sunday 19th	Departed from West Coast per M.V. Bakan for Siaman. O/night Kamdaru Plantation.
Monday 20th	8.00 a.m. Polling conducted at Siaman Village for Ward 24. To Mala Plantation where o/night.
Tuesday 21st	By road to Watpi Village where elections conducted for Ward 23. P.M. per M.V. Bakan to Kabaman and thence to Lamassa. O/night Lamassa.
Wednesday 22nd	Returned to Kabaman Village - elections conducted for part Ward 22. 1200 hrs to Lamassa where remaining electors voted. Poll declared and thence to Lambom. O/night Lambom.
Thursday 23rd	a.m. Polling conducted at Lambom- p.m. poll declared and thence to Metlik. O/night Metlik Plantation.
Friday 24th	Polling conducted at Bakok and Siar. Heavy seas delay boat and polling completed at Siar and 2000 hrs. Per Bakan to Silur where o/night
Saturday 25th	Polling today for both Wards 18 and 19 at Taron and Kamiang. p.m. to Muliama Harbour. 2400 hrs departed for Anir.
Sunday 26th	Observed at Anir
Monday 27th	To Natong Village - elections conducted. P.M. returned to Nabung anchorage. O/night Balanis.
Tuesday 28th	To Warantaban Village where polling conducted for Ward 27. O/night Balanis
Wednesday 29th	Elections conducted at Galusu Village on Babase Is. 2400 hrs departed for Tanga.
Thursday 30th	a.m. elections conducted at Nalibun (first polling place for Ward 40). p.m. elections conducted at Sinaudo. Poll declared at Sinaudo and late p.m. to Boang Island. O/night Amfa Catholic Mission.
Friday 31st	0800 polling opened at Luanke for Ward 42. p.m. votes counted and poll declared. O/night Amfa Catholic Mission.

NOVEMBER

Saturday 1st	0800 poll conducted at Amfa for Ward 41. Votes counted and poll declared. p.m. departed for Namatanai. O/night Namatanai.
Sunday 2nd	Observed Namatanai
Monday 3rd	0200 hrs departed Namatanai for Lihir. Elections for Ward 29 conducted at Sali. p.m. Bakan returned to Namatanai with Agricultural Officer. O/night Huniho.
Tuesday 4th	M.V. Bakan returned to Huniho 0700 hrs. Thence to Kunaie where elections conducted for Ward 28. O/night Londolovit.

(4)

Wednesday 5th	Elections at Londolovit for Ward 35. O/night Londolovit.
Thursday 6th	To Matakuis. One candidate only. No polling - elected unopposed. O/night Palie Catholic Mission
Friday 7th	Elections conducted at Lataul for Ward 33. p.m. per M.V. Bakan to Huniho. Bakan departs for Tanga and Namatanai. O/night Huniho.
Saturday 8th	Observed Huniho
Sunday 9th	Observed Huniho
Monday 10th	Walked to Lamboa. Elections conducted for Ward 30. p.m. poll declared and then walked to Samo. O/night Samo.
Tuesday 11th	Elections conducted at Samo for Ward 31. p.m. votes counted and poll declared. By road to Pango. O/night Pango.
Wednesday 12th	Elections conducted for Ward 30 at Pango. O/night Pango
Thursday 13th	Departed per M.V. Bakan for Namatanai

END OF PATROL

(3)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

21st November, 1969.

The Commissioner for Local Government,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

General Elections - Namatanai Local Government Council

A. INTRODUCTION

The Namatanai Local Government Council was inaugurated in 1964. Since then general elections have been conducted in 1964, 1965 and 1967. Elections were conducted in May this year in the Tanga and Kunomala Census Division thus bringing under council control the entire Namatanai Sub District. The elections in 1967 introduced all races into the council - previously only indigineae were members. The population in the Council area is now in excess of 19,000.

Attached are Voting Statistics, Voting Summary and Declaration of Poll.

B. ELECTION REPORT

(i) Pre-Election Campaign

(a) During the months of August and September, Administration and Council patrols moved throughout the entire Sub District advertising the Election and collecting nominations. Two weeks prior to the elections programmes were issued to all villages, plantations and mission stations in the area. Radio Rabaul continuously advertised the polling places and date of voting. All areas in the Sub-District are reasonably conversant with the election procedures having partaken in at least three previous elections, either for the council or for the House of Assembly.

(b) Immediately preceeding the polling at each polling booth 30 minutes was devoted to explaining the preferential voting system and showing the electors how to mark the ballot papers. This was necessary to refresh the memories of the electors.

(ii) Manner of Elections

(a) 46 Polling places were used to cover the 42 wards of the Namatanai Council. Wards 17, 20, 22 and 40 had two polling places made necessary by the difficulty in finding one site suitably located to enable the electors to attend without undue hardship. In these wards one polling place operated in the morning and the other in the afternoon. All other polling booths operated for the full day. The elections commenced on the 20th October and were completed on the 13th November. Two patrols were mounted for the election, one with Mr. M.J. Rarua, A.D.O., as presiding officer and Mr. P. Vue, Council Clerk, as poll clerk, and operated in the areas linked by road to Namatanai. The other with myself as Assistant Returning Officer and Mr. R. Tirang, Council Clerk, as poll clerk, operated from the M.V. Bakan in the Lak and Kandas Census Divisions and the 3 groups of islands off the East Coast.

(2)

(b) At all voting centres electors were advised that if for any reason they were unsure of the method of voting they were entitled to seek assistance. I advised them that it was preferable to seek assistance than to waste their vote. The degree of assistance varied from 70% in the less sophisticated areas of Lak and Manus to approximately 30% in areas in the proximity of Namatanai. It was also noticeable that proximity of educational facilities influenced the degree of assistance. Less than 2% of votes cast were informal.

(c) In general scrutineers were not nominated by the candidates. Counting was carried out publicly in all cases except where rain forced the officers to carry on the count under shelter. Several people, not candidates were then invited to attend.

(iii) Feminine Interest

(a) Four female candidates stood for election. None were successful. They were:

Milda-Topindei of Hitung - Ward 24
Sosori-Tomasiat of Kuelam - Ward 27
Toihe-Korus of Talies - Ward 30

All three are married and between them they received 9 votes. This is a fair indication that the electorates are not prepared to elect a female councillor for some time yet. In other wards I suggested that women were also eligible for candidacy. This was invariably received with smiles and giggling.

(b) 43% of electors enrolled are females and approximately 42% of votes were cast by women. Although a higher percentage might be expected, due to the fact that more men are absent from an area at work, etc., it must be remembered that there are more reasons for a woman who is in the area to be absent, e.g. child birth, pregnancy, sick children, etc. Only 1% of female electors were absent without cause.

(iv) Incidents

(a) In Ward No. 34 only one nomination was received, that being from the previous councillor. He was thus elected unopposed. Prior to closing the nominations I informed the people of the outcome if no other nominations were received and fully explained the situation to them. In August/September when Mr. N. Levi, A.D.O. was in the area collecting nominations the names of two men were given to him as candidates. Both subsequently informed him they were unwilling to nominate. A similar event occurred again and another two names were given to me and both men informed me they were unwilling to stand for election. The electors were adamant that the men they proposed should be accepted as nominees. After explaining the situation to them I waited for one hour. When no nominations were received I duely advised the sole candidate that he was elected unopposed. It was extremely difficult to convince the electors that a candidate for election had to advise me of acceptance. They were of the opinion that he had no say in the matter. When I departed they appeared to have accepted the situation. No other incidents were encountered.

(v) Absenteeism

A total of 9764 electors are enrolled - 57% of these voted at the elections. 222 electors were absent without cause - approximately 2%. Many of the areas visited were affected by influenza raising the number of unavoidably absent electors. There is approximately 7% of the population of the Namatanai Sub-District absent outside the District at any one time. Due to

(1)

the proximity of Rabaul and the frequency of coastal shipping many of the electors visit Rabaul frequently. A large proportion of those absent are employed in Rabaul and are long term absentees.

(vi) Summary

(a) The elections were undoubtedly successful and the interest displayed by the electors definitely above average. Few, if any, departed before the count was completed and poll declared. Declaration of the poll was always met with hand clapping and back slapping. Pre-selection balloting almost certainly exists but it was interesting to note the heavy competition in some wards, the result in some cases being in doubt until the final preferences had been distributed.

(b) Twenty-five members of the last council stood for re-election and of these, fourteen were successful in their bid. Included in these is Mr. Robert Seeto the outgoing council president.

(c) Four non-indigenese stood for election and three were successful - Mr. Seeto in Ward 8, Mr. R. Lacey of Warramung Plantation in Ward 37 and Mr. B. Lanzarotte in Ward 39. Mr. J. Woo Kwong Yip of Samo Plantation was a candidate for Ward 15 but was defeated after preferences had been distributed.

(d) Mr. Benson Topikul, council president in 1966/67 who was defeated in the Council Elections in 1967 was this time successful. Mr. Topikul is a possible contender for the presidency.

(e) In conclusion the elections were conducted without encountering any obstacles. The weather for the most part was moderate and no serious delays occurred. The electors were invariably at the polling place before the teams arrived and at each polling place the elections ran smoothly.

(vii) Biographical details of newly elected councillors ~~is attached.~~ will be forwarded later.

For your information.

(D.M. Donovan)
Assistant Returning Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NAMATANAI No. 7 - 69/70

Subdistrict NAMATANAI

District NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol COUNCIL ELECTION

Patrol Conducted by M.K. RARUA

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) PATPATARA, RATAMAN, SUSURUNGA, TANGLEMENT, SOKIRK, KINSAL, KUNOMALA C/Ds and MAHUR, MASAHET, MALI IS.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

P. Touve, Council Clerk

Duration of Patrol—from 19/10/69 To 13/11/69

No. of Days 26 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :

Date Duration

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)

Total Population of Area Patrolled

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

GFB:SK

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.....Papua.

67-9-16

16th March, 1970.

District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NAMATANAI NO. 7/69-70.

Your reference NAM. 7/69-70 of 26th February, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M. K. Rarua, Assistant District Officer, to part Namatanai Local Government Council Area.

3. This brief report is extremely disappointing. At this stage further comment would be pointless.

(S. J. Pearsall)
a/Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

67. 9. 16. (7)

NAM 7-69/70

MWB/mc

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

26th February, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 7 of 1969/70
MR ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER M.K. RARUA
NAMATANAI COUNCIL ELECTION

The above report is disappointing and better is expected of a person of an Assistant District Officer. A lot more information regarding the elections, candidates and attitude of voters should have been reported.

It is not unusual for candidates not to vote for themselves. This is not a matter of ignorance of "candidacy" but one of expected traditional modesty.

In para 3 page 2 it is stated "Had voters numbered all the candidates I feel sure PIRAT would have won." What does this mean? If it means that a ballot paper was declared informal because the voter did not express his preference for all candidates then the Returning Officer erred. However he may be guessing at the probable preferences of a third candidate.

H. L. Williams

(H.L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
Konedobu.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded. Unfortunately Mr Rarua's work in this District has not been satisfactory and this report reflects it.

H. L. Williams

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(6)

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

31st December, 1969.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 1969/70
MR. M.K. RARUA - A.D.O.

Herewith please find 3 copies of the above report of a patrol conducted by Mr. M.K. Rarua for purposes of conducting General Elections of the Namatanai Local Government Council.

The report is brief and calls for little comment. The elections were completed successfully with no untoward incidents. Relevant electoral reports and statistics have been forwarded to the Chief Electoral Officer and the Regional Local Government Officer.

Forwarded, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(5)

Patrol Report of 1968/69
Namatanai Local Government Council - Election Report

INTRODUCTION

The chief purpose of this patrol was to assist the Assistant Returning Officer to conduct the fourth annual council election for the Namatanai Council. Polling places were conducted at 22 polling centres to elect 21 ward councillors. The polling team No. 1 covered PATPATARA, RATAMAN, SUSURUNGA, TANGLEMENT, SOKIRK, KINSAL, KUNOMALA census divisions and three small islands of MAHUR, MASAHET and MALI in the Lihir census division. The team spent 20 polling days, 2 travelling days and one day at MAHUR Island where the death of an elderly man forced the team to postpone the election till the next day. The MAHUR and MASAHET islands were electioned on the 11th of November without any difficulties.

TRANSPORT

The only walking done by the patrol was from BO Village to LABUR, then to RAPITO Village. The A.D.C. at Namatanai made a vehicle available for the team to cover the rest of the wards on the mainland, and M.V. Bakan for the three smaller islands offshore of Lihir Island.

ELECTION

In general the elections were carried out without any problem. Four mixed race candidates stood for the election, two out of four were elected. The ex-President Mr. R.H. Seeto and Mr. B. Lanzarotte, both got in without any real trouble. There were 14 ex-councillors who stood for the fourth general election and only 8 were re-elected.

Feminine interest during the election was high but because they were laughed at by their men folk women were afraid to voice their thoughts. One woman stood as candidate for ward 27 but she only got 2 votes.

Few candidates stood but did not gain any votes. This was due to lack of knowledge of candidacy . When casting votes these candidates put their first preference to some other man leaving themselves to the last.

MATTERS OF INTEREST

During the course of election the patrol party had the pleasure of meeting Mr. J. Chan, M.H.A., a member for the Namatanai open electorate, at HIPAGAT. Mr. J. Woo who campaigned for Mr. Chan was a candidate for this ward and the presence of Mr. Chan at this ward cannot be called coincidence.

Mr. B. Lanzarotte, who is very popular around his area, easily ran away with 202 votes from his four oponents, who together scored 10 votes. Mr. R. Seeto, who has all the support from the town area also had an easy victory, both for ward and president elections.

Mr. Benson Topikul who held the chair for Presidency in 1966/67 has been re-elected as Councillor.

The ex-councillors who have been re-elected are all for Mr. Seeto and this number can be enlarged with more supporters from the newly elected councillors. Although Mr. Chan is the member for Namatanai open, Mr. Seeto seems to be winning over all the Chan supporters. The next House of Assembly general elections will determine this.

(4)

A report was received at WARAGANSAU (part of Ward 17) that prior to the election, Mr. B. Topikul, whilst campaigning, told the people that once he is elected the S.D.A. Mission School now at WARAGANSAU would be abolished and in its place "haus meri" will be built. This was reported by a missionary of WARAGANSAU.

Prior to the commencement of the elections at Kalil Village, Ward 6, the people told the writer Councillor Aisoli was not doing any good for their ward, but he collected 68 of the 98 votes.

PIRAT-KAUTEN, an old aged man of about 60 years nearly won the council elections. Had voters numbered all the candidates, I feel sure PIRAT would have won.

During the course of the patrol the writer noticed that the Europeans who lived in the area patrolled were not very interested in the Council. Besides the Europeans at Namatanai Town none of the plantation managers cast a vote.

CONCLUSION.

The general attitude of village people throughout the area patrolled was very interesting. Womenfolk showed great interest during the election. The attendance at every ward was 80% regardless of heavy rain and long distances.

(M.K. Rarua)
Assistant District Officer

(3)

PATROL DIARY

19.10.69	Departed Namatanai per Admin. Toyota 1530 for Bo Village. Slept Bo.
20.10.69	Ex Bo 0615 walk to Labur, arrived in heavy rain. 1400 to 1635 elections. Slept Labur
21.10.69	Ex Labur 0730 for Rapito. 1040 to 1500 elections. 1530 departed Rapito for Tubuwana rest house. Slept Tubuwana.
22.10.69	0900 to 1310 elections held at Tubuwana school. Departed Tubuwana slept at Pakinsgla.
23.10.69	Rain delayed opening of booth. 1000 to 1535 election conducted. 1630 departed for Kalil. Slept Kalil.
24.10.69	0800 to 1340 conducted election. 1430 departed Kalil for Namatanai station. Slept Namatanai.
25.10.69	0800 to 1800 conducted election at Namatanai Town.
26.10.69	Day observed
27.10.69	0830 to 1500 conducted election at Bo Village and returned to Namatanai.
28.10.69	Rained. 1000 to 1335 conducted election at Namatanai Village.
.10.69	Election at Rasese Village
30.10.69	Election at Sohun Village
31.10.69	Election at Sopau Village
1.11.69	Election at Ratavis Village
2.11.69	Day observed
3.11.69	Departed Namatanai 0820 per Toyota. Arrived Hibaling 1000. 1030 to 1610 conducted election. Departed Hibaling 1700 and slept at Tekedan.
4.11.69	0830 to 1400 election at Tekedan. 1500 departed for Hipagat. Camped Hipagat
5.11.69	0900 to 1445 election at Hipagat. M.H.A. Mr. J. Chan visited polling team. 1600 departed for Rukaliklik - slept.
6.11.69	Election at Rukaliklik - rained most of the day. Flood stopped team crossing. Slept Rukaliklik.
7.11.69	Departed Rukaliklik 0600. Arrived Waragansau 0830. 9000 to 1200 elections at Waragansau. Departed 1330 for Muliama. 1510 to 1730 completed election for Ward 17.
8.11.69	Departed Muliama 0800 for Sum Sum, but all the people were at the Mission station for singsing. Father requested polling place to be put up at the Mission. 1000 to 1600 election conducted. Slept Muliama.

(2)

9.11.69 Departed Muliama 1000 for Namatanai arriving 1730. Slept Namatanai.

10.11.69 Preparation for island trip. Departed Namatanai 2400 per M.V. Bakan for Lihir Island.

11.11.69 0430 a.m. arrived at Lihir Island. Mission cargo unloaded. 0930 departed Lihir Island, picked up Assistant Dental Officer at Masahet Island then continued to Mahur Island, arriving 1345. Postponed elections due to death of an old man. Slept aboard

12.11.69 0730 to 1100 election conducted at Kuelam Village. 11.30 boarded boat for Masahet Island arriving 1415. Election conducted 1530 to 1700. Slept on board.

13.11.69 Departed Masahet Island 0600 arriving Mali Island 0830. 0915 to 1200 elections at Mali. Ex Mali 1330. Arrived Lihir Island 1510. P.O. Donovan boarded then proceeded to Namatanai, arriving 1815. Patrol stood down.

LOCATION SKETCH

Labour

Nukatawai

Bo

To LUNIR GROUP

Ramahana Town. + Village.
(Council Chambers.)

Rano.

Rabia

Tekwaria School.

Rakinsela

Sakau.

Sapeli.

Rufivis.

Kalil.

Hibaling.

Tekedan.

Hilakat.

Rukahlik.

Warangansau.

Muliama.

Sumsum.

KUILAMA

MAHUR I.

Bulum

MASANET I.

Boli I.

S.D.M. Police

N

Key

Road

Village.

Route followed from Nukatawai

Little Route followed from Lunir Group to Nukatawai

LOCATION SKETCH

Labour

Nanutarua

Rabiki

Tarawa Atoll

Buariki

Tabiang

Supreme

Rabivis

Kaitu

Hibaling

Tekeden

Hipaikai

Ruakahiki

Waranganeau

Muliama

To Lower Group

Bo

Namakaroi Town + Village
(Council Chambers)

Canoe

Kuila

Marur Is.

Buariki

Makaroi Is.

Abaiang

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: NO. 8 of 1969/70

Subdistrict: KAVIENG

District: NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol: ROUTINE PATROL WITH INVESTIGATION OF CULT ACTIVITY.

Patrol Conducted by: D.M. DONOVAN

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): LIHIR ISLANDS; Namatanai L.G. Council; LIHIR C.D.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: MR. I. MCCOMISH A.P.O.; SGT. KAHANIO NO 0148; CONST. I/C AI SAIA NO 1453; CONST. AIZI NO 2127

Duration of Patrol—from 2/2/70 To 14/2/70

No. of Days: 13 days.

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: No 4 - 1969/70

Date: ..... Duration: .....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): Slow and Thorough Patrol of the area, thoroughly investigating all reports of Cult Activity

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 4583

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER NOT ENCLOSED.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

14th April, 1970.

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

[redacted],
[redacted]
[redacted]

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/[redacted]

The following [redacted]

[redacted] Patrol Report/Area Study No. 8.69/70.....

covering .LIHIR.ISLAND.....,

...Namatanai....., Sub-District, New Ireland District

Patrolling Officer MR..D..M..DONOVAN.....

The period of patrol: .2/2/70.to..14/2/70..

[redacted]

Copy of report for your information.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator

HRD/81

67-9-18

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

14th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 8 69/70

Your reference 8/69/70 of 12th March, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. Donovan, of the LIHIR Census Division.

I trust that future patrols to the area will follow up the points raised in your covering memorandum to the above report. Please keep me advised of any changes in the situation.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

67-9-18

(19)

whole situation and information is hard to obtain. This makes it most necessary to qualify and test each piece of information and its source, and for the person closest to it to make some evaluation of the information presented.

Mr. Donovan was not set an easy task but he should have shown more care in collecting compiling and presenting the information he was sent out to obtain.

T.K.A. operate a trade store at NGAVELUS and produce copra but do not seem to be building up any funds. About July last year LISSOM tried to buy a vehicle from Burns Philp, Kavieng but had insufficient funds. At that time he was holding $1,100 in cash but what happened to this or where it is now is not known. It is not with Mr. W. Lassick, Bishop Stemper or in the Account in Kavieng.

The position is not a sound and healthy one, however what Mr. Donovan states in para 2 (L) dictates the action to be taken. Any action on the part of Administration to prevent TKA working to its ultimate disillusionment will only prove to members the existence of the "cargo" and the truth of their cause. This is the opinion of officers of this Headquarters and of educated natives who are closely associated with active TKA members at the village level. You are required to adopt the following measures:-

1. Maintain a close watch on the activities of all people involved in TKA and submit information monthly as you have been doing.

2. In no way are you to directly hinder or publicly speak against TKA unless drawn into public discussion. You will discern it rationally and truthfully with any person who sishes to talk with you about it whether a member or not. Our approach is that as it is now conducted it will bring the people no benefit and that they will probably lose their money. However, if they wish to carry on as they are doing they are free to do so provided they do not break the law.

3. If people are in doubt as to what is happening to their money or require a refund you should encourage them to pressure those they gave it to for explanation or return. Some people in the Kavieng area are already doing this.

4. Ensure that all Council tax is paid in TKA areas without delay. Failure to pay is to bring immediate prosecution. The Council in its own interests is to act firmly in this regard. It must create the impression that it will not tolerate any infringement of its rights.

And ask for a share of the cargo when it arrives!! As when the day so we can be there to share it!!

H. L. Williams 6/9

(H.L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

noted. Thanks

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the Report forwarded herewith.

H. L. Williams 6/9

(H.L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

Department of the Administrator

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

NAM 3/69-70

MWB/mc

12th March, 1970.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
16 MAR 1970
KONEDOBU

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 8 of 1969-70,
MR. PATROL OFFICER D. DONOVAN - LIHIR ISLAND
T.K.A. CARGO CULT.

Your 69-20-1 of 5th March, 1970 refers.

The comments you have made are to the point and appreciated. However Mr. Donovan's report is well below what was expected of him. He has the ability to produce much better work than this disappointing report. Reading the report raises the following queries that require clarification by Mr. Donovan.

Para 2(a): How were the estimates of 50% and 90% arrived at? Assuming accuracy how much would have been subscribed to TKA funds as membership fees?

Para 2 (c): Is the membership fee paid in a lump sum or is there provision for part payments? Is it known from whom TKA purchased land and what the purchase price was for each piece.

Para 2(d): Mr. W. Lussick is not a signatory of the TKA Association Bank Account, although he had earlier associations with TKA during the purchase of KAUT Timber rights. Bishop Steeper has not been approached by anyone from TKA with or without money. The TKA Association current account contains less than $10 and EXON LISSOM of NGAVELUS is one of three signatories.

Para 2(e): What is meant by viewed,"perused" ? What was actually recorded in the book? On what grounds does Mr Donovan reject the book figure of $1110 and prefer a figure closer to $2000.

Para 2(g): BEN/KIAP ROT from KONOGOGO is probably the person known in NGAVELUS as BENSON and does serve as a TKA messenger for LISSOM.

Para 2 (h): From whom did BEN/KIAPROT obtain the book BACON PRIEST?

Para 2(i): Mr Donovan uses the word society in a confusing and unqualified manner. He seems to refer to TKA as TKA, the Association and the Society. Constant nomenclature assists the reader and assures clarity. It is assumed that "MALI IS. Society" is a branch or cell of TKA on MALI Island and not a Cooperative Society as a reader would first ten to assume.

Para 2(j): Mr. Donovan should be advised that reports should be written in English. A translation of the list of teaching should have accompanied the Pidgin English. This has been done at this office and a copy is enclosed for your copy of the report. It would have been better if each Pidgin English statement had been followed by the English translation and then Mr Donovan's comments as to the source, the informants, how wide spread and accepted, meaning or probably meaning accepted by people of Lihir. It is realised that a very secretive aura pervades the

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

5th March, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 8 OF 1969/70
LIHIR ISLANDS

Herewith please find 2 copies of a report covering the above patrol - submitted by Mr. D.M. DONOVAN, Patrol Officer.

The patrol was mounted with the primary aim of making a close investigation of reported cult activities on Lihir.

When read in conjunction with my S5 Summaries for September, October, November and December, 1969, and also my memorandum 51-20-1 of 28th January, 1970, Mr. Donovan's report gives a clear and comprehensive description of the form of the cult, its leaders, and the degree of its acceptance by the Lihir people.

The development of this cult has been evident for some months. In September, 1969, an Anthropologist named RAMSTEAD who had been on Lihir almost a year, told me that he had learnt that the "Johnson" cult from New Hanover was being taken up by certain persons on Lihir. The matter was then investigated and it was ascertained that the "T.K.A.", an organisation based in the Kavieng area, and apparently an extension of the "T.I.A.", organisation from New Hanover, had, in fact, been established on Lihir.

The leaders of the movement were found to be ARAU of MATAKUES and TIENMOA of MASAHET. ARAU had, for many years, worked at LOGOGON Plantation in northern New Ireland and had only recently returned to Lihir. Both men were interviewed by me at Namatanai and later at Lihir itself.

There has never been any doubt in my mind that the movement was and is a cargo cult, and that probably it has links or affiliations with the New Hanover movement.

The Anthropologist claimed that there was a deep feeling of admiration for the New Hanover people, that the New Hanover people had surmounted Government persecution and opposition and were about to reap their rewards. TIENMOA himself later told me that President Johnson was about to arrive in New Hanover and that a number of laws would be changed by the T.I.A.

During December, 1969, I visited Lihir and spoke with ARAU and TIENMOA and held meetings at LONDOLOVIT, MASAHET and MALI. It was obvious that something was happening. The people were secretive, furtive and hard to talk to.

(16)

I told Arau that the Administration was not against the T.K.A. and T.I.A. but that we would not be pleased at any activity which might result in the distress of the people. In short I let him know that I knew that he was a cultist and that he certainly wasn't fooling the Government. I also publicly told the people that I was not against the T.K.A. but that they should beware of being duped.

The matter further emerged when the Councillor from LAMBOA, AUGUST, made an emergency trip to Namatanai to report increasing recruitment to T.K.A. and a growing rejection of the Namatanai Council.

The matter was discussed by the Namatanai Council which expressed its concern and resolved that the cult should be stopped through strong action from the Administration. Mr. Donovan's patrol then followed.

Although it is quite clear that a full blown cult is now entrenched on Lihir I believe that the situation does not call for hasty action. Mr. Donovan and I estimate that some 30 percent of the people are followers of the cult and that possibly another 30 percent are waiting on the sidelines.

The cult is firmly opposed by all Catholic Mission personnel and by most Councillors. As time passes without the arrival of "cargo" membership will inevitably decline. The example of SIGIBUA of MALI resigning and asking for his money will perhaps be imitated by others.

At the moment the situation is rather uneasy but there are no indications of general unrest or wholesale opposition to the Government or to the Council. Mr. Donovan was not warmly received, but this was to be expected - he was investigating a cult and his actions would have been regarded with some trepidation by the cult followers. The important thing is that Mr. Donovan received adequate co-operation and at no time was his patrol threatened. In fact a considerable amount of Council tax was collected with little difficulty.

Cargo cults are often the result of economic frustration and dissatisfaction, coupled with poor education and geographical isolation. Whilst not a wealthy group, it could not be said that the Lihir group is economically backward. D.A.S.F. at Namatanai inform me that at the very minimum the people of Lihir have planted two hundred thousand coconut palms. I am also informed that the stage has been reached where the people generally have over planted to a degree whereby they are unable to properly maintain their plantings.

Genuine economic depression therefore cannot be placed as a root cause of the cult. Education on Lihir is entirely in the hands of the Catholic Mission who have established a comprehensive network of schools so that most children attend school. At the time of writing three Lihir lads are in University - one at Sydney and two at Port Moresby, so that lack of education too cannot be blamed as the basis of the cult.

The island themselves are relatively isolated. The Catholic Mission is there in strength and they are a powerful force. Government Patrols visit the islands quite regularly and relations with the people have been unexceptionable. Small ships from Rabaul occasionally pick up copra but generally speaking there is little movement of Lihir people to either Namatanai, Kavieng or Rabaul.

(13)

The development of this cult at Lihir did not come as a surprise to me. After six years in the region I feel that cargo cults are endemic to the area and are likely to break out at any place and at any time. This is a fact of life here and has to be accepted. Only time, coupled with better educated future generations, will change the situation.

Summary

The cult at Lihir is firmly established and is running its rather classical course. At this stage there has been no indication of violence or opposition to the Government. Rather the cult appears to be holding sway through magico-religious promises and forecasts cemented by a secret membership.

I feel that no overt acts of opposition to the cult should be taken by us at this stage. I propose to keep an officer regularly on Lihir so that the situation can be kept under close scrutiny and that the cultists are aware that they are not fooling anybody. Anti-cultists should also be given moral support and reassurance.

The question also remains of the money collected by Arau and supposedly banked by Lisen of Ngavelus. I request that investigations be carried out from the Kavieng end and the whereabouts of this cash be ascertained.

Mr. Donovan has completed a good patrol and his report is valuable.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

Forwarded, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

C
O
P
Y

67-20-1

(14)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

29th January, 1970.

Mr. J. Donovan,
Patrol Officer,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
LIHIR ISLAND

As discussed, you are to proceed to the Lihir Island group on Sunday 1st February. You are to make a slow and thorough patrol through the area. Whilst not dictating your patrol itinerary, I expect you to be in the area for a period of at least two weeks.

You will be accompanied by Mr. O'Brien, C.P.O. and two members of the Constabulary.

You are aware of the recent reports concerning the development of cult activity on Lihir. Whilst it seems that ARAU of MATAKUBE aided by TIENMOA of MASAMET have in fact commanded a movement which is cultish in nature and possibly inimical to the Namatanai Council, the precise situation remains as yet unclear. For background information gathered to date you should pursue my 25 summaries for September to December, 1969, which are confidential matter. Also my memorandum 51-20-1 of 9th January.

The fundamental aim of your patrol will be to gather sufficient information so as to enable me to make as clear and as precise an appraisal of the situation as possible.

The main sources of information will be Councillors, former village officials and village mission workers, and you should attempt to win the confidence of these people and then work through them.

Both ARAU and TIENMOA should be interviewed. Also their helpers or "committeemen". These discussions should be searching although not outwardly of an interrogative nature. If necessary you should make it widely understood that the Government is not ignorant of affairs on Lihir and is ready to step in if needed. An attitude of patience (but not unlimited patience) should be conveyed to the people.

You will be accompanied by two members of the Namatanai Council Tax Review Committee. These men will make tax demands on previous defaulters. Please let it be widely known that further evasion will lead to strong Court action presided over by myself.

The present power and prestige of the Namatanai Council should be emphasised.

In summary, your patrol is to be one of appraisal. I will expect the prompt submission of a report which should tell me what is going on, what the attitudes of the people are to the Administration and to the Council. I expect you to proceed with all necessary energy and thoroughness tempered by tact. You will avoid any confrontation or action which might result in unnecessary adverse publicity to the Administration.

(13)

Your work will be with the people and I expect you to avoid all but the most necessary contact with expatriate planters and missionaries.

I wish you an interesting patrol.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. D.C.
KAVIENG.

(12)

PATROL REPORT NO. NAMATANAI 8 OF 1969/70

SUB-DISTRICT	NAMATANAI
DISTRICT	NEW IRELAND
COUNCIL AREA	NAMATANAI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	D.M. DONOVAN, PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED	LIHIR CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	MR. I. McSWEYN, A.P.O. SGT. KAHANHIO, NO.0148 CONST. I/C AISAIA NO.1453 CONST. ANZI NO. 2127
DURATION OF PATROL	FEB. 2ND 1970 to FEB 14TH 1970 - 13 days
LAST D.D.A. PATROL	PATROL NO. 4 OF 1969/70
OBJECTS OF PATROL	INVESTIGATE REPORTS OF CULT ACTIVITY
POPULATION	4583

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER NOT ENCLOSED

(11)

PATROL DIARY

FEBRUARY 1970

Monday 2nd — Departed Namatanai 0100 hrs. for Lihir Is. Arrived LAMBOA Village 0600 hrs. Interviewed various TKA members and had discussions with assembled villagers. O/night LAMBOA.

Tuesday 3rd — Departed LAMBOA by road for BANAM Village at 0800 hrs. Arrived BANAM 10.30 hrs. No reports of TKA Activity. p.m. spoke with assembled villagers from HUNIHO, BANAM, SAU, WENBIL. O/night BANAM.

Wednesday 4th — 0800 hrs. Departed BANAM for KUNAIE. Arrived KUNAIE 1230 hrs. Reports say only 5 or 6 TKA members in this village. p.m. discussions with villagers from KUNAIE and SUEN. O/night KUNAIE.

Thursday 5th — 0730 hrs. Walked to LONDOLOVIT Village via LONDOLOVIT Plantation. Arrived 10.30 hrs. Interview with ARAU and visited TKA Plantation. P.M. discussions with assembled villagers. Apparently the centre of TKA activity. O/night Londolovit Village.

Friday 6th — By canoe to MALI IS. Arrived 1000 hrs. approx. Met TIEMOA the Society's Clerk and another from KONOGOGO, KIAPROT. Rest of day spent interviewing Society members. O/night MALI IS.

Saturday 7th — Discussions with MALI IS. people. High percentage of villagers are TKA members. P.M. Father Gleixner arrived from MARAHET per M.V. Robert. O/night MALI

SUNDAY 8th — Per M.V. Robert to MATAKUES Village. O/night MATAKUES.

Monday 9th — 0800. Discussions with assembled villagers. Another centre of T.K.A. activity. 1300 hrs. departed for LATAUL. Villagers from USEL, LATAUL, LINMAL and TOMBUAVIL assembled for discussions. O/night LATAUL. Only TOMBUAVIL Village has any TKA members.

Tuesday 10th — 0830 Walked to PANGO Village. p.m. villagers from KOMAT, PANGO, TALIES assembled for talks. No TKA activity in this area. O/night PANGO Village

Wednesday 11th — Radio to Namatanai for BAKAN. 1000 hrs by road to SAMO Village. Talks with villagers from MURTOL, SAMO and SIANUS. 1500 hrs by road to LAMBOA Village

Thursday 12th — Court hearings at LAMBOA. 1300 hrs. BAKAN arrived. Cargo loaded and proceeded to MASAHET IS. O/night BULAME

Friday 13th — MASAHET Islanders assembled for talks. High proportion of these people are TKA members. 1300 hrs. per BAKAN to MAHUR IS. O/night MAHUR IS.

Saturday 14th — MAHUR Islanders assembled for talks. TKA membership is high here also. P.M. per M.V. Bakan to Namatanai. Arrived Namatanai 2100 hrs.

END OF PATROL

(10)

22-2-70

Division of District Administration,
c/- Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

22nd February, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT 8 OF 1969/70
INVESTIGATION OF TKA ACTIVITIES - LIHIR ISLAND

1. INTRODUCTION

This patrol was mounted specifically to investigate reports on alleged Cargo Cult activities on Lihir Island. During the Patrol unpaid taxes for the Namatanai Council were collected and the people were sounded out on the possibility of granting a prospecting authority to C.R.A. With specific reference to the latter the majority of the people were adamantly opposed to such a move. My memo 35.2.2 of 16th February, refers.

2. T.K.A. ACTIVITIES

(a) The T.K.A. has majority support in the Catholic Mission Villages and these are as follows:

LAMBOA	TOMBUAVIL
LONDOLOVIT	MALI ISLAND
PUTPUT	MAHUR ISLAND
LIBUKO	MASAHET ISLAND (Excepting
MATARUES	MALAL and BULAMG Village)

All the above areas have a TKA membership in excess of 50% of the adult population and in the villages of LAMBOA, LONDOLOVIT, MATARUES and MALI I would estimate that the membership is in the vicinity of 90% of the adult population.

(c) The membership fee for the T.K.A. is $10 for males and $2 for females. I was informed by several members that ARAU had informed them this entitled them to become "memba bilong giraun", a term which no one could explain. It appears though that this relates to the communal plantations they are endeavouring to develop. The Association has purchased blocks of ground at LONDOLOVIT, MATARUES, LAMBOA and MAHUR. The ground at LONDOLOVIT is the only one which appears to have had any work done on it. The area is about 4 acres of which 1-2 acres has been cleared and planted with local vegetables. Extra subscriptions were collected for the purchase of the blocks of ground.

(d) Varying stories were heard in relation to the purpose of membership fee:

(i) That the money has been sent to Kavieng and is held in a pass book to which W. LUSSICK is a signatory. Some members claim that because they heard Mr. Lussick's name mentioned they assumed the Government knew about the Society.

(9)

(ii) That the funds collected were taken by ARAU and TIENMOA to Kavieng and handed to a person "LUSEM" or "LISOM" of NGAVELUS who then banked it in the T.K.A. account. This is the story which both ARAU and TIENMOA tell but they cannot produce a receipt or any concrete evidence that this "LUSEM" received the money.

(iii) That the money has been sent to the Catholic Bishop of New Ireland who will convert the money into American Dollars and invest it in America from which large profits will stem. This story I heard from one SIGIBUR of Mali Island and I shall return to him later.

(e) It is disconcerting to say the least when none of the members could tell me what the initial investment was to be used for. The members replies were always "I don't know but ARAU and TIENMOA, they know". TIENMOA stated "I don't know but ARAU knows" and finally ARAU stated "I don't know but "LUSEM" of NGAVELUS knows". I feel that this should be carried to its conclusion by locating "LUSEM" supposedly president of the TKA and questioning him. I viewed ARAU's books in which he supposedly has a list of all members and according to this he has collected $1110. I doubt that this is true and I am of the opinion that the amount would be much closer to $2,000. In any event it is a sum which the Lihir people can ill-afford to lose.

(f) I interviewed ARAU at LONDOLOVIT Village. He gives one the opinion that he is being completely open but at the same time gives very little information. He contends that the T.K.A. is only a business society and that they will build up communal plantings and then profit from the produce of these plantations. I had learnt earlier that TIENMOA had taken the T.K.A. signboard to Father Gliexner at Palie to have it blessed. ARAU was rather evasive on this point but gave the indication that he considered the priest's blessing would assist the plantation's production. In regard to the stories which were circulating about the society he stated that he was not the originator but that they were started by persons unknown.

(g) The following day TIENMOA arrived at LONDOLOVIT from MASAHET in the company of a person known as BEN/KIAPROT from KONOGOGO. It came to light that they had been involved in a small altercation with a Catholic Mission Teacher regarding their teachings. I had discussions with both and found that they had been around several villages with a book entitled "BACON PRIEST" which is the story of a Catholic Priest who worked in Eastern Europe, postwar, assisting refugees. This book is now in the possession of Father J. Gliexner at Palie. Both men are extremely sly characters and answer most questions with "I can't lie to you, Kiap, I don't know". KIAPROT states that he was sent to Lihir by the same "LUSEM" of NGAVELUS to talk to the people regarding their communal plantations and to assist the T.K.A. generally.

(h) With reference to the book "BACON PRIEST" I heard from several people - SIGIBUR of MALI and PHILIP SEMBET of MASAHET - that KIAPROT was showing pictures in the book to gatherings of the members. Their were pictures of vehicle convoys, warehouses, and gatherings of European people. The accompanying remarks were to the effect of "that is all the cargo which is coming here" (with reference to the convoys and warehouses) and "these are our brothers" (with reference to group photos of Europeans). Both TIENMOA and KIAPROT deny that they said these things and state that they were merely showing the book around. Not a very convincing story.

(8)

(i) The person mentioned above called SIGIBUR resides at MALI Island. He is a rther astute type with a Standard 3 or 4 education and was in charge of the MALI IS. Society until recently. Attached to this report is a list of teachings he heard from ARAU and TIENMOA. Previously he was a member of the T.K.A. being induced to join by the story that money collected would be sent to the Bishop and then invested in America. For over a year SIGIBUR has been corresponding with a penfriend in America. After joining the T.K.A. he wrote to this penfriend to check out ARAU's stories of high profits on invested monies in America. The reply, which I viewed, stated that the dividends would most likely be no higher than 5%. As this conflicted with ARAU's stories he informed them he no longer wished to be a member of the Society. Although ARAU states any member resigning can have his initial investment returned, this man SIGIBUR has not received his $10 to date. Father Gliexner informed me that he considered SIGIBUR trustworthy and reliable and not likely to have invented the stories he reported.

(j) In relation to the attached list of teachings:

Item No. 1 - I heard this from numerous members of the T.K.A. all stating that ARAU had told them so.

Item No. 2 - Also heard in another form which stated that if you don't like what the Kiap tells you to do then you don't have to do it.

Item No.13 - Also heard from several other members that they were not allowed to remarry if their wives or husbands died.

Item No.15 - I could find no explanation for this clause at all.

Item No.21 - This was also heard from others on Lihir

Item No. 22 - One IASPOT of Mali, a member also, states he heard ARAU say this.

Item No.26 - Apparently untrue as some members are unmarried

Item No.27 - IASPOT states he did not say this.

Item No.28 - Money also collected on MASAHET

(Items Nos. 23 - 28 are things SIGIBUR either observed or heard from others.)

(k) Although I could gain no real confirmation that ARAU or TIENMOA were spreading the teachings of a cult-type society the Island is virtually buzzing with statements such as those attached. Members themselves are apt to be very secretive and in fact an air of secrecy pervades everything about the society. Non members are not allowed to witness the meetings of members and if they approach the meeting breaks up.

(l) I heard frequently that members had been told to ignore the Government or the Mission if they spoke against the Society because the Government and Mission would only try

(7)

to prevent the people obtaining cargo. From a casual observation during meetings it would appear that this could be true especially with the attitude many members adopted. They merely sat with an all knowing smile on their faces.

(m) None of the Local Government Councillors are members of the Society. However, Councillor WASPARO of Londolovit appears to be in league with ARAU. He also, is not a straightforward type and was the person who sold land to the T.K.A. It is possible that he is a member and that it has been kept secret.

3. VILLAGE SOCIETIES AND TRADING GROUPS

There are several societies in existence on Lihir, the main ones operating are on the islands of MALI, MAHUR and MASAHET. None operate on a large scale and Father J. Gleixner of Palie keeps a watchful eye on their ventures and books of account. None of the groups are affiliated with MINSA and the Co-operatives section of the Department of Trade and Industry do not supervise their operations. The amount of business these societies do fluctuates, having periods of quick turnover, high income, followed by periods of recession and total disinterest of the members. It does not appear that the T.K.A. has affected any of these.

Londolovit Plantation has a Copra Number - R22 - through which local copra is sold to C.M.B. This is not a trading venture conducted by the plantation as the money received from C.M.B. for each shipment is paid, less freight, to the suppliers. There is some consternation, however, about payment of the rebate. Originally this operation commenced when Mr. G. Porath was Manager who made a verbal agreement with an elderly native of Londolovit Village to acquire a Copra Number and so facilitate the shipment of copra to C.M.B. Rabaul. The native has since died and Mr. Porath is now on Bali Plantation in the Witu Group and no one in the area knows what the verbal agreement entailed. In my opinion the local suppliers are entitled to full payment of the rebate. The present manager, Mr. J. Berges, has informed me that he is visiting Rabaul shortly and will straighten the matter out with his superiors and C.M.B. He is opposed to continuing operations with the Copra Number R22 and will endeavour to obtain another for the use of villagers in Londolovit Village.

4. LAW AND JUSTICE

Surprisingly few complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol with the exception of Councillors' complaints regarding the T.K.A. Only one of the complaints had to be dealt with by the Local Court, a matter of indecent behaviour toward a female.

5. VILLAGE HOUSING

This is, on the average, good, the notable exception being LAMBOA and LONDOLOVIT. Rest houses, however, were generally poor and invariably in need of maintenance. In several cases repairs would have been entirely useless and orders were given for them to be replaced.

(6)

6. CONCLUSION

The patrol met with no trouble. At times the people appeared to be rather indifferent as regards the patrols presence in the area. Unpaid Council tax to the extent of over $700 was collected and all defaulters contacted paid. There was definitely no mass exodus into the hills to avoid tax. KIAPROT of KONOGOGO should perhaps be removed from the area as he appears to be a disrupting influence. He has put himself forward as a T.K.A. leader (although he denies he is) and several non T.K.A. areas are opposed to his presence on the island.

(J.M. DONOVAN)
PATROL OFFICER.

(5)

TEACHINGS OF ARAU AND TIENMUA.

1. Nau i taem belong sekim council.

2. Sopos yu lukim Kiap i kamap, yu kirap na holim basket belong yu na ronowei i go long bus.

3. Sopos ol i putim yu long Kot. T.K.A. i ken kisim bek yu.

4. Sopos man i no member long T.K.A. em i ken sidaon rabis man tasol, i nogat mani i ken paenim em. Na sopos i laek salim wan (1) or tu (2) bag copra long man em i bin member pinis, i ken givim em tasol long 50¢ na i ken tok, "yu go!" na i go.

5. Ol dispela plantesin yumi planim i belong trik tasol. Sopos KIAU i bruk bai yumi raosim or belong givim pegs tasol.

6. Bihaen sopos "KIAU" i bruk pinis yu nonap holim wok nau belong paenim money.
Yu ken sidaon malolo tasol na moni i ken ron olosem wara i kam nating long han belong yu.

7. Sopos man i tok stil or tok bilas long T.K.A. maski i ken stap long-wei tasol T.K.A. i save pinis long dispela man.

8. T.K.A. em i wanpela country em yumi nosave lukim ol.
Sopos "KIAU" i bruk or plo "Plas i senis" bai yumi ken lukim ol.

9. America em i wanpela country tru em wanpela long ol hia long Palie, em Fr. J. Gliexner.

10. U.S.A, em i wanpela Country ol i nosave dai na sampela long ol em hia:-
Fr. Tom Keller (Namatanai)
Fr. Miller - (Lovangai)
Fr. David - (Milmila)
Fr. Peter Vauro (Tanga Island)
Em ol dispela Pater hia i belong U.S.A., ol belong dispela country ol i nosave dai, ol i laef oltaim.

11. Na Fr. P.Vauro i belong Mazus (Lamboar Lihir Island), em i no belong U.S.A. em i belong Mazus stret.

12. Nau ol i wok long pulumapim yet wanpela bikpela sip aen na wanpela bikpela feensin (Balus)na tupela i no pulap yet long ol cargo. Sopos tupela i pulap pinis oraet bai ol i salim i kam long yumi.

13. Man meri belongem i dai pinis na meri man belongen i dai pinis, ol i no mas marit gen long nupela meri or nupela man. Tupela i mas wetim tasol meri or man belongen bai i kam bek sopos "taem i senis".

14. Ol dispela laen mangki em ol i go daon long school tede, ol i nap sevim ol tasol, tasol yumi mas wetim tasol nau long taem belong senis laef bai save i ken kamap nating long yumi.

15. I gat tupela laen "Kuka", wanpela laen i bin go sua long Siar na narapela laen i bin go sua long village ol i kolim long Kavin (Kavieng).

16. Sopos man i dai, yumi noken tok se em i dai, yumi mas tok "i go pinis".

17. Sopos yumi harim tewel or spirit belong man i dai pinis, yumi noken kolim em "Tabaran" yumi mas kolim em "Brata".

18. Sopos yumi kolim em Tabaran or Tewel long dispela bai yumi pasim rot belong cargo na ples i noken senis or apen long yumi.

19. Sopos dispela country belong yumi i laek pait long wanpela taem bai ol i brukim tru daon dispela country em i laek pait wantaem longen.

20. Olsem tu long moni ol i tok se ol whiteman i tanim tasol naen belong ol or value belong ol.

e.g. 10¢ = $1.00
20¢ = $2.00

21. Ologeta moni i save go long Bishop long Kavieng bai em yet i senisim i go long American $. Dollars na bihaen salim i go long America.

22. Long namba 3 mun (March) 1970 bai i gat cargo i kam long America.

Notai

Previous to this ner target date January & February were also been marked for such.

23. Tienmua na Kiaprot of Konogogo (W.C. Namatanai) tupela i save go raon soim ol pipal long wanpela liklik Book i gat ol Piksa longen.

24. Arau tupela Tienmua tupela i bin tokim ol pipal belong tupela se bai tupela i go long wanpela ples(by secrete means).

25. Ologeta pipal i bin bilip se tupela i bin go long Lovangai long wanpela Samarin.

26. Ologeta man i mas marit pastaem bihaen kamap member. Bikos sopos ples i senis ol i mas go insaet long wanpela Haus wantaem ol meri belong ol.

27. Iaspot of Malie Island i tok long Cr. Lusem se watpo council i save tru long has belong dispela wok?

Na Watpo ol i nogave paenim aut insaet long ol Law belong Government em ol i wok long kaikaiem ol pipal?

28. On 5th February 1970 TORON of Malie Island committee for T.K.A. collected fees from the members at Malie Island $1.00 Males
.50¢ Females.

This they said to purchase a car for the Members use.

(3)

TEACHINGS OF ARAU AND TIENMUA

1. Now it is time to get rid of the Council.

2. If you see a "Kiap" coming, get your basket and run away into the bush.

3. If you are taken to Court, T.K.A. will bring you back.

4. If a person is not a member of T.K.A. he will be a "Rubbish" man and no money will be forthcoming to him. Also if he wants to sell one or two bags of copra to any member of the T.K.A., he will only receive 50¢ for it and be told to go.

5. All plantations which we have planted are for temporary measures only. If the "Egg" hatch, they will be destroyed or left to feed pigs.

6. If the "Egg hatches, you will not have to work to find money. You can rest but money will come to you like flowing water.

7. If a person said something bad against T.K.A that person will become known to T.K.A. automatically.

8. T.K.A. is a country which we have not seen.

9. America is one of the true country and one of them is at Palie, Father J. Gliexner.

10. U.S.A. is one of the Countries that will never die and some of them are here:- Fr. Tom Keller (Namatanai)
Fr. Miller (Lavongai)
Fr. David) Milmila) — Bulus of Yanbon
Fr. Peter Vavro (Tanga Island)
These priests are from U.S.A., the country that never dies, but lives forever.

11. And Fr. P. Vavro is from MAZUZ (Lamboar Lihir Island), he is not from U.S.A.

12. Now a big ship and an aeroplane are being loaded with cargoes. Both are not fully loaded yet, but they will be sent to us when they are ready.

13. A man and a woman whose wife or husband had died shall not re-marry. They shall await the arrival of his wife or her husband when the "Time Change."

14. Those children who attending schools today can be saved, but we will await the time when life changes and then knowledge will come unlimited.

15. There are two types of "Crabs". One type went ashore on Siar and the other on Kavin (Kavieng)

16. If a person dies, do not say he is dead, you must say "He had gone."

17. If we hear the spirits of the dead, we must not refer to them as "Ghosts", we must refer to them as "Brothers".

18. If we call them ghosts or devil, this will stop the arrival of cargoes, time will not change and the "Road" will not open to us.

19. Supposing this country wants to declare war with another country, our country will destroy that country.

20. It is the same with money where the white man have change their face value e.g. 10¢ = $1.00
20¢ - $2.00

21. All of our money have been sent to the Bishop in Kavieng who will convert into American currency and then send them to America.

22. During March, 1970, shipment of cargo will arrive from America.

Notoi Previous to this THE target date January and February were also being marked for such.

23. Tienmua and Kiaprot of Konogogo (W.C. Namatanai) have been going around showing pictures [illegible] a book to the people.

24. Arau and Tienmua have been telling the people that they propose to go to another place by secret means.

25. The people believed that they went to Lavongai in a submarine.

26. All male persons must marry before they could become a member. Because when the time changes, they must go inside the "House" with their wives.

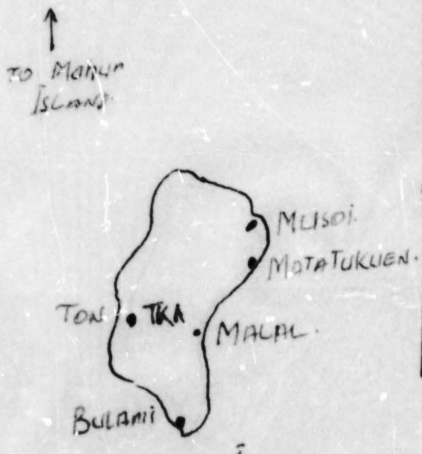
27/ Iaspot of Malie Island asked Cr. Lusom why the Council knew more about this work.

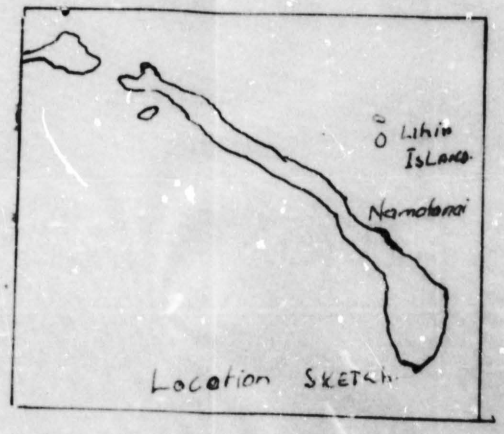
Why haven't they bothered to find out the truth of government laws which are "eating" the people.

28. On the 5th February, 1970, Moron of Malie Island Committee for T.K.A. collected fees from members at Malie Island
$1.00 Males
50¢ Females.

This they said to purchase a car for the members use.

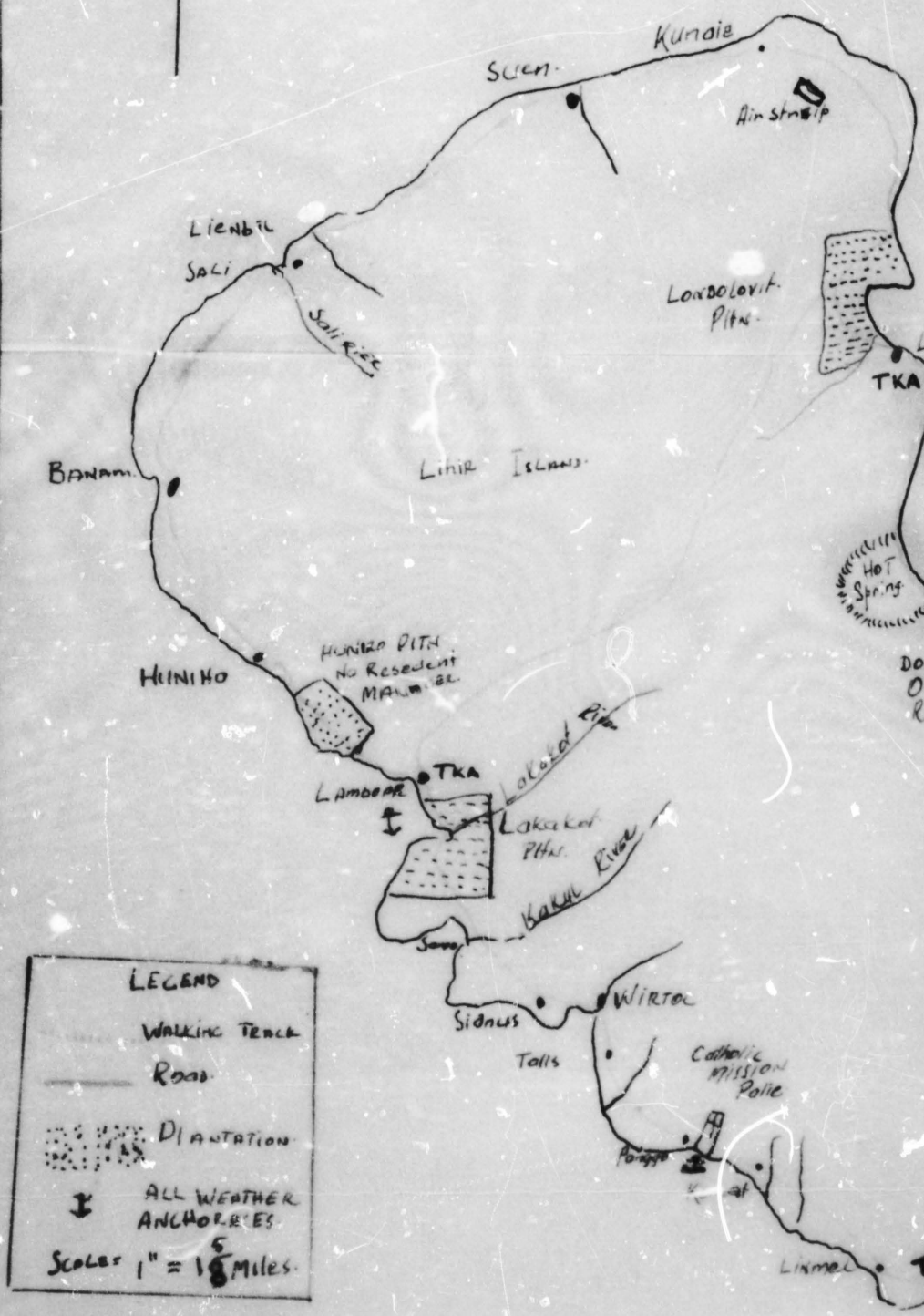
KUELAMO
TKA
Teritoni
MAHUR ISLAND


TO MAHUR ISLAND
MLISOI
MOTATUKUEN
TONI
TKA
MALAL
BULAMI
MISSAHET ISLAND


Lihir Island
Namolomai
Location SKETCH

N

SOWANBIET IS.
MALI
TKA
MALI Island


Kumaie
Scien
Air Strip
LIENBIL
SALI
Sali River
LONDOLOVIT Ptn.
LONDOLOVIT NO1
TKA
LONDOLOVIT NO2
BANAM
LIHIR ISLANDS
HOT Spring
PUT
TKA
PUT
DOILAM Ptn
Owned by R.C.M.
HEINIHO
HUNIZO PTN
No Resident MAHUR BL.
TKA
LAMBOAR
Lakakot River
Lakakot Ptns.
BAKUL River
Libuko
TKA
TKA
Motacuis
Sionus
WIRTOL
Falls
Catholic MISSION Police
Lafaul
Lisel
LIKMEL
TKA
Tambuabil

LEGEND
WALKING TRACK
ROAD
PLANTATION
ALL WEATHER ANCHORAGES
SCALE 1" = 1 5/8 MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: NAMATANAI NO 9 of 1969/70.

Subdistrict: NAMATANAI

District: NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol: NAMATANAI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Patrol Conducted by: H.J. REDMOND

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION (NAMATANAI L.G. COUNCIL)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: 1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 1 / 2 /70 To 12 / 2 / 70

No. of Days: 12 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: April/May. 1969 - 38 days

Date: ..... Duration: .....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly):
1. To maintain close Administrative contact with the people.
2. Political Education.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: Approximately 1,300

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

17th April, 1970.

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

~~The Head of the Special Branch,~~
~~[illegible]~~
~~KONEDOBU.~~

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/AREA STUDY.

The following information has been ~~[illegible]~~ noted from Patrol Report/Area Study No. 9-69/70.....
covering ..KAIDAS..... C/D....., ...HANATAHAI..... Sub-District, New Ireland District
Patrolling Officer .Mr. Redmond.....

The period of patrol: 1-2-70 to 12.2.70.....

~~Enclosures:~~

Assessment of possible MATAUNGAN Influence West Coast New Ireland.

Report Attached.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator

HRD/BT

(13)

67-9-20

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

17th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 9-69/70

Your reference 9-69/70 of 1st April, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. H. J. Redmond, of the KANDAS Census Division.

An informative and well presented report and it is pleasing to note the healthy friendly relations maintained by the patrol and the patient approach by this officer to the people.

Please commend Mr. Redmond for his valuable report.

Please follow up the matter of outstanding land disputes such as RANGRANGOS under separate memorandum on the relevant subject file.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. H. J. Redmond,
Sub-District Office,
KAVIENG. New Ireland District.

67-9.20

(12)

Division
xxxxxxx

N.9:69/70

MWB:sw

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

1st April, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF PATROL NO. 9 of 1969/70
MR. DISTRICT OFFICER H.J. REDMOND
KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION.

Your report has been read with great interest and should satisfy our Headquarters that Mr. JULIUS CHAN M.H.A., is not a very reliable source of information when it comes to matters pertaining to his electora te.

The Kandas is an awkward area when viewed from most angles. The small population and difficult terrain, along with its restricted potential for further economic development present an unattractive cost benefit proposition. Even the cost of construction and maintenance of KARIAS airfield is hard to justify.

The RANGRANGOS land dispute is being so ineptly handled that by the time a decision is given, it will cause more difficulties than it will resolve. This is a matter to which Mr. CHAN could well devote his political attention.

Namatanai Council has done extremely well in the Kandas area. For the area to have acquired two aid posts and each village a 5000 gallon cement tank within less than 3 years of joining the Council is quite an achievement and a move in the right direction.

(H.L. WILLIAMS),
District Commissioner.

Minute to:
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded.

It would appear that Mataungan Association influence has not established itself on the West Coast of New Ireland. Please be assured that my officers are fully aware of the possibility and have been most vigilant in this regard. They will remain so.

At this time the effect of long outstanding land disputes such as RANGRANGOS are as likely to cause problems as Mataungan Association activities. Your assistance in levering the Land Titles Commission first in this matter would be appreciated.

(H.L. WILLIAMS),
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(11)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER	:	Namatanai No. 9 of 1969/70
SUB DISTRICT	:	NAMATANAI
DISTRICT	:	NEW IRELAND
COUNCIL	:	NAMATANAI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	:	H.J. REDMOND
DESIGNATION	:	ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER
AREA PATROLLED	:	KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	:	1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.
DURATION OF PATROL	:	1.2.70 to 12.2.70 - 12 days
DATE & DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA	:	APRIL/MAY, 1969 - 38 days
OBJECTS OF PATROL	:	1. To maintain close Administrative contact with the people 2. Political Education
TOTAL POPULATION	:	Approximately 1300

(10)

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 9 OF 1969/70

PATROL DIARY

FEBRUARY 1970

Sunday 1st — Departed Namatanai 0100 hours for TANGA Island. Aboard M.V. BARAN. 0800 arrived Tanga. Met Fr. Vavro and had brief discussions. 0930 met Patrol Officer [illegible] and discussed progress of Rural Development Works. 1100 departed Tanga and proceeded to [illegible] Plantation on New Ireland East Coast and dropped off Court Witnesses. 1430 continued on to LAMBOM arriving 2150 hours. Slept overnight.

Monday 2nd — a.m. Discussions with Head Teacher Mr. [illegible]. 0900 addressed assembled LAMBOM villagers. 1100 attended to land matters. 1200 proceeded to LAMASSA Island, arriving 1320 hours. Set up camp and BARAN returned to NAMATANAI. 1600 addressed all people. Slept night

Tuesday 3rd — 0700 proceeded first by canoe and then on foot to KABAMAN Village. Walked along beach through numerous gardens and coconut groves. UNION Plantation visited. Manager has no worries. Set up camp at KABAMAN. Village inspection and then held meeting with people. Slept night.

Wednesday 4th — 0700 hours proceeded on to NASKO Village, stopping en route at PARARAT Plantation where Manager complaining of difficulty with labour. Has problems ironed out and then to NASKO where camp established. Village inspection and then meeting with people. Slept night.

Thursday 5th — 0700 proceeded along coast to KAIT Village, stopping en route at [illegible] Plantation. Manager has no worries so on to KAIT where camp established. Visited United Church School and spoke with teachers and pupils. Teachers from Duke of Yorks and New Hanover. Later had meeting with assembled villagers. Slept night

Friday 6th — 0900 proceeded to nearly KING Village, passing through KAMAS Plantation en route. Set up camp at KING. Councilor MIKAIL absent at Rabaul. Talked with ANTON LEMIEL, a party to the land dispute at KANGRAMGOS. Inspected village. Torrential rain throughout afternoon. Late p.m. addressed assembled villagers.

Saturday 7th — 0800 continued along beach and then over precipitous bluffs to ~~WAMP Village~~ Plantation. Arrived 1140. Set up camp. Later visited by Manager of ONEMARANG Plantation who seems to have got himself closely involved in local affairs. Late p.m. held public meeting and spoke with people. Slept night

Sunday 8th — 0700 proceeded along vehicular road to SEMALU Village. Set up camp. Village dilapidated but people full of disputes. All afternoon hearing land matters and my ruling under S.15A(1) of the Lands Titles Commission Ordinance is given with regards to the land "KABATAN". Later held public meeting. Heavy rain throughout afternoon and night. Slept night.

Monday 9th — 0700 proceeded to SIAMAN. All rivers in flood as heavy rain continues. Unable to cross KAMBARU River which is in high flood. Refuge sought at KAMBARU Plantation where slept night.

(9)

Tuesday 10th — KAMBARU still in flood but patrol taken across mouth by canoe. Proceeded on to SIAMEN, arriving 1115. Inspected Aid Post and set up camp. More heavy rain during afternoon. During night held meeting in Church. Slept night.

Wednesday 11th — 0700 departed for HITUNG. Arrived 0830. Small village with only six families present. Held meeting and continued on to SORAMIL, arriving 1240. Set up camp. Village inspection and then meeting held at night. Slept night.

Thursday 12th — 0700 departed for DONUP Plantation. Walked along beach and had to wade and swim through numerous flooded creeks and rivers. Arrived DONUP 1440 hours. Met by car and taken back to Namatanai.

END OF DIARY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(8)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

10th March, 1970.

District Commissioner,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 9 OF 1969/70

INTRODUCTION

This is a report of a patrol by A.D.C. Namatanai to the Kandas Census Division.

The general aim of the patrol was to move slowly through the area and to establish solid contact and rapport with the people. Although normal administrative duties were dealt with as necessary, the patrol mainly confined itself to an evaluation of present attitudes and opinions of the people together with an attempt to frankly discuss the origins and course of the MATAUNGAN troubles and the continuing trend of political change throughout the Territory.

The KANDAS Division comprises the south western sector of the island of New Ireland. It has some sixty-five miles of coastline with a narrow coastal plain merging into a uninhabited mountainous interior.

The area is sparsely populated - its indigenous population is in the region of only 900 persons although there are some 400 other persons employed on the nine plantations which dot the coastline.

Although the narrow coastal strip is quite fertile, the area generally gives an impression of harshness. There are few anchorages and the coastline is mainly an unbroken expanse of open beach roadstead with the surf pounding onto a steeply shelving beach.

The mountainous interior which is uninhabited and more or less inaccessible encroaches as it were to the very coast. Perhaps, however, the most memorable geographical feature of the area is the number of large and swiftly flowing rivers which run down from the mountains and into the sea. Within sixty miles of coastline there are 28 large rivers which are swift flowing, boulder strewn, and very susceptible to flash flooding. These rivers adversely effect communications and inhibit the construction of roads.

The Kandas area is long contacted. In fact it was at its very southern extremity that the Marquis De Ray Expedition made its ill-fated landing. Also Kandas was contacted and settled by missionaries and planters in the same era as was the Duke of Yorks and the Kokopo areas.

Although within sight of the Gazelle Peninsular, the Division has been isolated and until recent years received only sporadic attention from Namatanai and virtually nil from Kavieng. This, together with the fact that most shipping to the area is out of Rabaul, has tended to make the people much more conscious of Rabaul than Namatanai. During recent years, staff at Namatanai has increased so that Administration contact with Kandas has improved considerably. However, the situation with regards to Rabaul remains much the same as in the past.

(7)

Native Affairs.

The patrol was always well received - with very good co-operation from the people. Plenty of advance publicity was received through both the Namatanai Council and Radio Rabaul so that maximum attendances were invariably present to meet and greet the patrol. Most people seemed pleased to have the patrol in the area and to hear what it had to say.

The Kandas Division is in the strange position of being within view of the Gazelle Peninsular and yet considered as being one of the more undeveloped and neglected areas of the Namatanai Sub District.

Until recent years the Kandas received only spasmodic attention from Namatanai and to be frank little of a developmental nature has been achieved for many years by the Administration. Perhaps symptomatic of the Administration attitude towards the area is the KANDAS airfield, construction of which was commenced under our direction some three years ago, has been half completed, and has now been virtually reclaimed by the jungle.

Except for a 7 mile stretch of jeep track between ONEMARANG and KAMDARU Plantations, there are no vehicular roads in the area.

The area gives the impression of sleepiness. The population is thin and villages usually have no more than a hundred people or so. During the day, most villages are deserted as the people are away at work in their gardens.

Whilst there are any number of young children to be seen, a striking absence of teenaged and young adult men and women is noticeable in all villages, and in this context it seems that the proximity and lure of Rabaul is far too strong for most of the younger generation. It is perhaps this lack of an energetic and vital younger generation which makes for the impression of loneliness and sloth which pervades the area.

Thus we find in the KANDAS, a sprawling, fairly fertile area well developed with expatriate plantations, near to Rabaul, yet with a sparce and undynamic native population with no roads, airstrips or wharves.

Fortunately the people have planted adequate numbers of coconuts so that they have small, but reasonable incomes. The Methodist and Catholic Churches have established small primary schools and these, together with Council Aid Posts at SIAMEN and KAIT provide some social facilities for the area.

Although not a dynamic group, the KANDAS people are friendly and good natured. They seem to have few of the modern complexes, and race relations within the Division are good

The area is generally a peaceful one and although a drunken murder did take place at SIAMEN in 1968, serious crime is rare.

Most disputes and misdemeanours are settled by Councillors and village committeemen in village courts which seem to be accepted as custom throughout the region. These village courts will only disappear when facilities for justice are easily and frequently available to the people.

(6)

There are no truly outstanding leaders in the area although two of the more prominent are TOVIN of WASKO and MIKAIL of KING.

Both are middle aged men who have attained traditional positions of wealth and respect. Both look to the Administration for guidance and are strong supporters of Administration policies - particularly with regards to the Gazelle Peninsular.

TOVIN is a Demarcation Committee Chairman and ex District Advisory Councillor, and MIKAIL is presently a Local Government Councillor.

A rising star on the scene is MALAIBE of SEMALU who is about 35 years of age and is a senior member of a large landowning clan in the area. MALAIBE is a former hospital orderly at Namatanai and speaks good English. He is at present Chairman of a Demarcation Committee and is making some enemies because of his alleged favouritism when dealing with land matters.

MALAIBE is a very voluble type and is a good orator. At the moment he appears to be pro-Administration but I feel that he is rather an unstable type and that his support could not be relied upon absolutely.

Because the KANDAS people are so close to Rabaul it is certain that they have taken a close interest in the recent political upheavals there. It has even been thought that there was a distinct possibility that the MATAUNGAN Association people would make attempts to subvert the KANDAS people to MATAUNGAN beliefs. In these circumstances pains were taken to recount to the people the chain of events that led to the recent confrontation in Rabaul and also Government beliefs and policies in relation to the formation of multi-racial Councils.

I told the people that the Administration supported the concept of multi-racial Councils because it was patently to the advantage of a locality to have all of its residents, regardless of origin, working together for its progress. Also that in these days of political change it is ever necessary to consolidate the power and influence of Local Government in all areas.

I also strongly emphasised that one of the prime responsibilities of the Administration is to preserve law and order and that this responsibility would not be relinquished. I repeatedly emphasised that we would not permit peoples' political rights and freedoms to be set aside by bully boys utilising standover tactics.

At all times the KANDAS people declared their opposition to the principles and tactics of the MATAUNGAN Association. This opposition was unanimous and was expressed in every village and I have no doubt that the strong feelings expressed were genuine.

From what was said to me against the MATAUNGAN Association it was clear that the KANDAS people desire to have no involvement whatsoever with the Gazelle people and their problems and troubles.

Turning from the MATAUNGAN troubles I brought the people into discussions concerning the changing times and the political future of the country. Perhaps because the MATAUNGAN troubles have recently been so prominent, all the KANDAS people reacted with dismay when it was pressed upon them that their country was rapidly heading towards political independence. It was repeatedly said to me that the people aren't ready yet, that

they do not have sufficient education and know-how to run a modern country.

As these sentiments were constantly emphasised to the patrol it became obvious that the people of this area have a deep fear of change. The prospect of being left by Australia to their own devices terrifies them - much as for a child leaving home for the first time. The people often asked if, in the event of self government, whether the Australian people would depart from the Territory. The people were told here that this would depend on the wishes and actions of the Territory people at the time.

At NASKO and SEMALU Villages the patrol was asked to explain the position and policies of Mr. Gough Whitlam and this was done. I thought that this interest in Mr. Whitlam was quite significant as it indicated that the news of his recent visit has reached at least some rural areas.

In general the KANDAS people came out quite unequivocally on the side of the Administration, with regards to the Gazelle problems. The people said quite clearly that they support the Administration, and the Namatanai Multi-Racial Council. They also said quite clearly that they do not want quick political change.

As mentioned earlier in this report the KANDAS people have, for many years, had close contact with the people of the Gazelle and Duke of Yorks people and it is possibly true to say that the KANDAS people have looked upon the other groups as a younger brother would to an elder. This situation now appears to be changing and the KANDAS people are beginning to become more assertive and less ready to follow the other groups.

Whilst discussing the Gazelle problems with the various KANDAS groups I mentioned that perhaps one of the root causes of the problems was a shortage of land there and that the Administration was actually looking for suitable resettlement areas for the TOLAI people. I then asked whether the KANDAS people would consider selling land to the Government for TOLAI resettlement purposes.

At all times the reaction gained was an incredulous one. Leaders such as KONOM of SURALIL, MALAIBE of SEMALU, TOWIN of KIAPSOLO, DJIEK of HITUNG and WASMAN of LATPI all said that although there are a few pockets of as yet unused arable land in the area it was needed by the KANDAS people themselves. They said that they might consider making some land available for PANGA Island resettlement, but under no circumstances would land be made available for the use of the TOLAI people. I was left in no doubt that the TOLAI people and their problems are not wanted in KANDAS.

It should be noted here that it is very doubtful whether suitable resettlement areas exist in the area at all. Aerial surveys conducted by myself in company with senior officers from the Departments of Lands, Forests, and Agriculture, in 1969, failed to locate any such areas, and I did not see any during this visit.

The long simmering RANGRANGOS land dispute remained unfinalised and continues to cause bad blood in the area. My file on this matter was opened in 1959, and although Senior Commissioner READ commenced re-hearing the case in September, 1969, there is as yet no sign of a decision. Involved in the dispute is one ANTON LESLIE from the Duke of Yorks. The area of land he is claiming - RANGRANGOS - is some twenty acres in area and is situated at KING Village.

(4)

Although originally an inter clan dispute over land, the dispute has developed political overtones as the people of AING village now look upon the LESLIE claim as an attempt by land hungry Duke of York people to secure land on New Ireland. As cash cropping has gained in importance, and as population increases, the KANDAS people are more land conscious than in the past, and they fear that if LESLIE is successful in his case, then further land will be lost to the Duke of Yorks people.

Anton LESLIE is an interesting case. Once a leading figure in the now defunct (in New Ireland) "Account" movement, LESLIE is an avowed anti-Council agitator. He has a mystical opposition to Councils - "I have made my promise to God never to pay Council Tax", and has served gaol sentences at KOKOPO and NAMATANAI for non-payment of taxes. The KANDAS people claim that he is a fervent advocate of the MATAUNGAN Association, although this is denied by Leslie. LESLIE is at present squatting on KANGANGOS awaiting a decision from the Lands Titles Commission. I fear that his is an unhealthy and unsavoury influence in the area and I would rather he returned to the Duke of Yorks. So would all the KANDAS people.

NAMATANAI COUNCIL

The KANDAS area came into the Namatanai Council in late 1967. Since that time all taxes have been paid without difficulty or incident. The Council, to its credit, has done its part by instituting a vigorous programme of public works. To date permanent material Aid Posts have been built at SIAMEN and KAIT and all villages now have concrete water tanks (5,000 gallons each).

The Council thus has done well in a short space of time to establish itself as an important body in the area. Of course, the people still know little of the aims and workings of Councils and this will be so for many years no matter how much effort is expended in political education programmes, etc. The important thing at this stage is that the Council is establishing itself to the people as an institution of some material value and is becomming accepted in the every day life of the people.

EXPATRIATE INFLUENCE

Of the nine plantations in the area, six are managed by Chinese and mixed-race persons and two (KABA and KANDAS) by Europeans. All the plantations are owned by Rabaul based Chinese.

Relations between management and the local people is very good and incidents of a racial nature are virtually non-existent.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY.

Influence and interest in the House of Assembly and members is very poor in KANDAS.

A conservative group, the KANDAS people, take little interest in events occurring outside their own area and RABAUL. Also neither Mr. LUSSICK or Mr. CHAN has seen fit to visit KANDAS since their election to the House. Generally speaking neither members have any influence in the area.

(13)

ROADS

Except for a jeep track between ONERMARANG and KAMDARU Plantations there are no vehicular roads in the area, and I am afraid that I can see little possibility of there being roads there for many years to come. The chief problem is the terrain of the populated areas which, though generally flat, is cut by numerous big rivers and smaller creeks. The small population virtually rules out effective self help efforts and the terrain is such that a large scale works item would certainly cost many millions of dollars. Also at the moment, all produce is shipped early enough to Rabaul so that there is no real economic justification for big money to be spent on road construction.

In the past efforts have been made to encourage the people to build roads and there apparently has been good response. However, much of the work has been wasted by big seas knocking down laboriously built sea walls and flooding rivers washing away long sections of track.

Although I do not rule out further efforts to build roads in the KANDAS in the future, it seems to me that we at Namatanai should at this stage, give priority to improving existing roads in the Sub District which themselves are in very second rate condition. Therefore, in the immediate future I do not intend to get involved in road work in KANDAS.

MISSIONS

Approximately 85% of the Kandas people are Protestent and the remainder Catholics. Both groups are controlled by Mission stations in the Duke of Yorks, and it appears that it is only rarely that European Missionaries visit the Division.

Relations between both groups are good but it can be said that both Methodist and Catholic Missions have little political influence in the area.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Although generally regarded as a neglected area the KANDAS Division is in fact economically well developed.

The nine indigenous plantations between them produce in the vicinity of 1800 tons of copra per annum and perhaps a further 150 tons of cocoa.

Indigenous production is not impressive. Nevertheless all communities have areas of mature producing coconuts together with extensive areas of new plantings:

In 1968 the division had:

36,255 mature palms, and
35,381 immature palms

Since then considerable areas of new land have been opened up and planted.

It is particularly noticeable that many of the more progressive workers are past or present plantation foremen who have married locally, purchased land, planted up and settled. Many of these men, mainly from MAPRIK or MOROBE have good, well kept plantations and generally give a good example to the locals.

(2)

Marketing generally poses no great problems as numerous small ships ply between KANDAS and RABAUL. Undoubtedly greater returns could be won for the grower if an efficient marketing society could be set up in the area. However, at the moment, staff at Namatanai has its hands full in looking after existing societies and expansion of activities into the KANDAS is out of the question.

CONCLUSION

The patrol was an enjoyable one and I feel the O.I.C. at Namatanai moving leisurely through the Division was good for its people.

The patrol was well received and everywhere was given expressions of loyalty towards the Administration.

When reviewing the area one is forced to discount rumours and theories that a MATAUNGAN takeover in KANDAS is imminent.

Administration activity in the Division in the past has not been great, and due to lack of population and difficulties of communication, will probably not be great in the future.

I think that Administration activity should accentuate improvement of marketing facilities, the cementing of the Council system through political education and by ensuring that Council works programmes are completed efficiently and on time, and by improving, when possible communications in the area. In this latter regard the KANDAS airfield should be given urgent priority.

Forwarded, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Vehicular road
Walking track
Scale 1" 4 miles.

N.

Mo

Suradil

Hilung

Siaman

Kamdaru Pln.

Tampako Pln.

Mola Pln

Semalu

Onenmerang Pln

Watpi

King

Pipinak Pln.

Kait

King Pln.

Karios Pln.

Gil Gil Pln

Nasko

Division

KANDAS CENSUS

Ponaral Pln

Kobamon

Undor Pln

Lamasso

Lambom

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No..10.....

Patrol Conducted by.....W. PARSONS.....

Area Patrolled.....CENSUS DIVISION - TANGA.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.....

Duration—From..9../..1../1970..to..8../..3../1970..

Number of Days.....58 DAYS.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..17../..9../1969..

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol (a) CENSUS.....

(b) RURAL DEVELOPMENT ROAD CONSTRUCTION/TOTAL POPULATION 3,352.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.F. Trust Fund .....

GFB:SK

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.....Papua.

67-9-31

22nd May, 1970

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 10/69-70.

Your reference 67-20-1 of 11th May, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. W. Parsons, Patrol Officer of Tanga Census Division.

3. Mr. Parsons' patrol appears to have been quite useful. Your covering comments provide an adequate summary of the matters arising from his informative report.

(T. W. Ellis)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

67-9-31

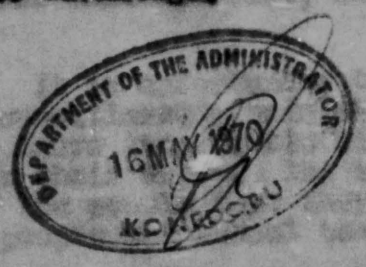
(25)

names against figures. The sheets should be checked for correct total before starting the Census. An error in the assumed previous census total will only be carried through by accurate census.

I personally prefer the following scheme to achieve reconciliation:

		Total
Population Figure of Previous Census	-	-
Plus or Minus Book Error	-	-
Plus Births	-	-
Minus Deaths	-	-
Plus Migrations In	-	-
Minus Migrations Out	-	-
Plus New Names Recorded	-	-
Minus Double Entries Deleted	-	-
Total Population at Present Census		-

Mr. Parsons seems to have spent his short time back with us to advantage.



(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

Forwarded are two copies of the above report, Village Population Register and A.D.C. Namatanai comments. This was the last patrol carried out by Mr Parsons before reporting for National Service.

The matter of staff has been take up with you on several occasions under separate cover.

The potential production for the Malendok Marketing Society are is being followed through with the District Rural Extension Officer.

Please note the split that has taken place in TAUBI Census Unit and note that the new Census Unit of KOMINASAEO should be recorded in the next revision of the Village Directory.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

(24)

Ref: 67-20-1

MWB/mc

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters.
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

11th May, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 10/1969-70
TANGA ISLAND CENSUS & GENERAL ADMINISTRATION
MR. PATROL OFFICER. W. PARSONS

This report was submitted as Namatanai Patrol No 7. Such a report has already been received and forwarded, consequently it has been renumbered as you were advised in my 67-1-2 of 27th April, 1970, as No 10.

You comments are appreciated and the remarks of both Mr Parson and your remarks regarding the desirability of keeping Tanga Base Camp manned are noted. Such a post requires not just staff, but suitable staff, and that is a very different and more difficult problem, as you are painfully aware from better experience. Our Headquarters give no hope of an improved staff position for thid District, in fact the indication is that it will worsen.

It is unfortunate that so many schoolteachers are being elected councillors. Their election is disruptive to their schools and these leave them little time to be effective Councillors throughout their Wards. The trend possibily stems from the belief of the people that they should be represented by educated people and school teachers are educated.

Because of the commuter system the people of Tanga are orientated to Rabaul and not to Namatanai. It is strange that more people are not under MATAUNGAN Association influence

Please take up Mr Parsons remarks regarding Women's Club on Tanga with the female Welfare Officer. She may be able to do something in this matter, so may Namatanai L.G. Council.

Mr. Parsons remarks on Demarcation are worthless - he has said nothing but raised suspicion!

Would you please confirm Mr Parson's statement oh page 8 of the Are Study that Malendok Marketing Society has a productio n potential of 75-100 tons of copra per month.

The Village Population Register has not been compiled as required. It is to follow the alphabetical order and spelling as laid down in the Village Directory. When a Census Unit has split as a permanent arrangement the Census of each should be conducted separately, note in the Report and recorded on a separate sheet of the Village Population Register as two separate Village Units. It should be recorded in the Village Population register along wit the other Census Units of the Census Division, as a combined Census Unit under the old name.

When the Village Directory is revised and the new Census Units recorded the old census unit will then be recorded on the Village population Register as two units. But not until then.

As Mr Parsons was unable to reconcile the population figures it would be a good exercise for a junior officer to check all the census shee ts and Village Population Register -that is

(23)

ROADS AND WHARFS.

Using 116 road making tools, plus 10 tons cement and 1 roll of arc mesh, all of which were purchased out of the Rural Development Fund, Mr. Parsons succeeded in mobilising the local work force and in effecting considerable improvements to the roads. Mr. Parsons' efforts in this respect have drawn good praise from Julius Chan M.H.A.

When staff permits, I hope to post another officer to Tanga to continue the road improvement programme, commenced by Mr. Parsons. The need for better wharf facilities at Tanga has long been realised. The best site available is at Sumkin, on the North West coast of Boang. However, this site would require considerable reef blasting, which would be difficult and expensive and possibly outside the scope of Rural Development. In the past, attempts have been made to build a stone causeway at Sumkin, but heavy seas have washed away most of the peoples' work and I have since been requested by Councillors not to put forward any wharf projects for Tanga.

ECONOMY.

The Tanga people have ample plantings of coconuts and cocoa. At the moment they face some difficulties with marketting. Various unofficial marketting societies have had brief and unsuccessful histories on Tanga - all of them failing because of a lack of clerical skills and leadership. It is now pleasing to note the increasing numbers of planters, who now market through their own C.M.B. numbers.

The Malandok people obviously need assistance to revive their society and to co-ordinate marketting generally. The only way to do this will be to have an officer on Tanga for some time, who would be able to re-organise the society right from the very bottom. At present, however, staff precludes this.

CONCLUSION.

Mr. Parsons has obviously conducted an effective and useful patrol.

He is of the opinion that the Tanga Base Camp should be re-opened and I agree that it would be good if it could be manned for at least 4 months per year. Lack of staff of course precludes this at the moment.

Mr. Pasons' report contain a number of typographical errors. The report was rather rushed, as Mr. Parsons had to leave quickly to enter National Service in Australia.

Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

(22)

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

24th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 2 OF 1969/70
MR. W. PARSONS, PATROL OFFICER TO TANGA ISLANDS.

Herewith please find 3 copies of the report, which covers the above patrol.

POLITICAL.

The TANGA people are settling in well with Local Government. Taxes have been paid with good spirit and the elected Councillors are beginning to be recognised as the public spokesmen of the people.

During the eleven months, in which Tanga has been in Local Government, the Namatanai Council have completed two concrete 5,000 gallon water tanks (on Boang) and one prefabricated Aid Post on Malendok. These are substantial acquisitions, which must impress the people.

Mr. Julius Chan M.H.A. is busily trying to restore his popularity on Tanga, which has eroded, since his election, due to his inattention to the Group. Since Mr. Parsons patrol, Mr. Chan has spent four days on Tanga in company with Mr. Denis Buchanan, M.H.A.

The Catholic Priest at Tanga has a tendency towards shortness of temper when dealing with indigenous people. Nevertheless, he is a dedicated and intelligent person, whose skills in administrative, economic and social affairs are of a higher standard. Mr. Parsons will most probably never set foot on Tanga again, while the Priest has made his home there.

Such Missionaries will inevitably have a more significant impact on the lives of the people than will a transient young Patrol Officer. Providing therefore, that such Missionaries are intelligent and not mentally unbalanced, it behoves us to work with and through these people as much as possible.

Although the situation is of course being watched, I do not believe that there is any likelihood of Tanga being taken over by the Mataungan Association.

LAND RESETTLEMENT.

A team comprising myself, the District Agricultural Officer and the Regional Lands Officer will be inspecting possible resettlement sites on the South-East Coast of New Ireland, during mid May. Providing that the sites are adequate and that the owners will sell, it is expected that the proposed Tanga resettlement will proceed at the normal speeds.

..2

(21)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report number	: Namatanai No. ~~10~~ 7 of 1969/70
Sub District	: Namatanai
District	: New Ireland
Council	: Namatanai L.G.C.
Patrol conducted by	: W. Parsons
Designation	: Patrol Officer
Area patrolled	: Tanga Census Division
Personnel accompanying patrol	: 1 member R.P.N.G.C.
Duration of Patrol	: 9/1/1970 to 8/3/1970 - 58 days
Date and duration of last D.D.A. patrol to the area	:17/9/1969 to 21/9/1969
Objects of patrol	: 1. Census 2. Rural Development road construction
Total Population	: 3,352

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(20)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

20th March, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.10 of 1969/70
TANGA CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was organised to revise census figures, surface a section of road on Boang Island for the Rural Development Programme and for general administration. The patrol was held over 58 days and for this period I was accompanied by 1 member of the R.P.N.G.C. Most of this time was spent on Boang Island. There are now 2,534 people on Boang and 818 on Malendok. A total of 3,352.

A. POLITICAL

(a) Attitude towards the Council

The Tanga Islands were incorporated into the Namatanai Local Government Council in May, 1969. While anti-council elements are now almost non-existent, the people have not yet completely accepted the change from the village official system to Local Government. The people have naturally adopted a "wait and see" attitude towards council operations. If the Council is firm and effective in Tanga, then the people will be behind it.

Several members of the older generation are not taking the Council seriously as yet, because of the Councillors and Committeemen, who have been elected. None of the Tanga councillors had authority, either by administration nomination or by clan hereditory system, before the Council or elections. Only very few Committeemen held previous authority. Usually, the people still rely on the old officials in matters of some importance.

Although Local Government has not been completely accepted, no one is voicing opposition to the Council. The people of Tanga believe themselves to be the "last island". They have seen Local Government adopted in every other area in New Ireland and are wondering why they are last. I do not think that they will act in such a fashion as to jeopardize the Council's position in the area.

The people on Boang Island are co-operative on Council sponsored work, whereas the people on Malendok could be unhelpful when Council projects eventually go to them. Boangs are enthusiastic as they received assistance from the Council so soon after the Council took over, while Malendok has not yet seen any indication of the Council bar their Councillor. Several people in Put, Fangwel and Sinaudo villages have complained of the lack of Council response to their requests for water tanks.

..2

(19)

(b) Wards

Tanga is divided into three wards with a councillor in each. The wards are as follows:-

Beach ward, 41 - Funkin, Ambisumne, Bil, Amfa, Sasa and Ambaba villages.

Top ward, 42 - Komunases, Taubie, Tiriwan, Ansawe, Fonli Luanke, and Taunsip villages.

Malendok ward, 40 - Put, Fangwel, Sinaudo, Gorgaris, Balanwaransau on Malendok Is. Kitkita, Belomfal on Lif Is. and Tefa Is.

(c) Councillors

Councillors are Henry Tuonglo of the Top Ward, Clement Funmat of the Beach Ward and Song of Malondok. Henry and Clement are both employed as teachers with the Catholic Mission. Both Councillors are ineffective, partly because of this association. Most of their time is spent at the Mission, instead of their wards. They have also ignored or tried to minimize grievances, brought forward by their electors against their employers. To my mind this is not a desirable trait in ccuncillors, especially of a new area.

Councillor Song of the Malendok Ward appeared to be a conscientious councillor, but unfortunately, his effectiveness is confined to the North and East coasts of Malendok. He himself is from the North coast and while the other people in his ward listen to him, they are not over enthusiastic about following his orders when he is not present in their villages to see them carried out. He was very co-operative during this patrol in organizing road construction gangs.

(d) General

The M.H.A. for this area, part of the Namatanai open Electorate, Mr. J. Chan, visited Tanga three times during this patrol. He has always been closely associated with this area; his cousin is manager of the shipping company, which supplies the Tanga Islands. However, despite his long standing friendly relations with these people, disaffection was growing amongst them, because of his failure to visit the islands regularly. I was present at several of his meetings on Tanga and I feel that he did a good job of preserving his votes.

The Catholic Missionary on Amfa, Father P. Vavro, plays little part in the political scene. His forte is obviously in spiritual work, but occasionally he forgets that and dabbles in administrative, economic and social affairs, which confuse him. He is not well liked, but the respect the people have for the Catholic Mission maintains his position.

Three members of the Matanngan Association were present on Tanga. One however, a convert from Boang, recently died. One of two imported members on Malendok left for Anir in December - January, while the other intends to return to New Britain shortly. Several young men from Tanga have participated in Matanngan rallies in Rabaul, but have not tried to spread Matanngan ideals on their return to Tanga. I feel that the chorus of the Matanngan Association gaining a foothold on Tanga is very slight. Their only chance would be in the Fangwel, Put, Sinaudo area of Malendok, where Suluftaufi, mission teacher at Put and Lapunlik of Fangwel would be interested in assisting any anti-administration causes.

..3

(18)

B. ECONOMIC

(a) Land Resettlement

As stated in many previous reports on this area Boang Island, has a land shortage, which is rapidly approaching a critical stage. To date this shortage is really felt only in the Top Ward, Taunsip, Fonli, Luanke etc. which has the greatest population density of the area. By September of last year, 28 family units had requested resettlement, 26 of which were from the Top Ward. No more requests for resettlement were received during this patrol, mainly, I feel because of the administration's lack of progress in locating suitable resettlement areas. I do not feel, however, that the volunteers will lose interest in the scheme, because of delays in its execution. They have thought it over properly and realized that they have very little future on Tanga.

(b) Roads and Wharfs

The people of Boang Island are fortunate in that they have a network of reasonable roads covering all villages and linking them with the wharf at Amfa. For this patrol I took 116 Land tools, including 20 wheelbarrows, to section of road leading to the Top Ward. A total of 191 feet of road was surfaced for a width of 8 feet using one roll of arc mesh and 1½ tons cement. The mix used was 6x4 gallon drums of coronous to 3x4 gallon drums of sand to 1 bag of cement. Preceding surfacing the whole section of road was leveled and a storm ditch was dug on one side of the road.

The remainder of the hill road and sections of level, but boggy road were widened to 12 feet, redug, removing coronous outcrops and landfitting smaller stones in their place and completely resurfaced with coronous for a distance of 800 yards. This work took four weeks to complete and every able-bodied man on Boang gave one week's work to the project. The tractor, trailer and jeep belonging to Mr. P. Chan of Amfa Plantation was used for carrying surfacing materials to the site and $240 was paid for hire of these vehicles.

This work was done to cut down losses in wear and tear on the vehicles, which transported copra and stones to and from the Top Ward. All tools were left on Boang when the patrol departed as the people were willing to maintain their sections of road.

While waiting for more building materials to extend the road on Boang, I moved over to Malendok Island for a week and ~~cut~~ built approximately 2 miles of tractor road from Put village with the eventual aim of linking the South coast with the North, via the East point. Valuable assistance with this work was given by Mr. P. Weiden, the manager of C.P.L.'s Put-Nonu plantation, who placed his tractor, land tools and 15 labour units at my disposal. Councillor Song was also instrumental in mustering a reasonable work force.

Road construction is extremely difficult on the South coast of Malendok, because of the high rainfall, whose effect is increased by the steep range and narrow coastal strip. On some sections it was possible to drive a crow bar four feet into the ground with one blow. For some of these sections, it was suggested to Mr. Weiden that his company may wish to purchase lengths of gabion carpeting from Macaferri in London, which would result in a solid road surface for little cost. Councillor Song is continuing road work from the Northern side.

The Catholic Mission at Amfa has built the only wharf in the island group. It is poorly constructed and poorly situated and is open, only in the North West season, to the 35 foot mission boat M.V. Tresea and, occasionally, the Administration trawler M.V. Bakan. However, the ship, which supports the economy of the area,

..4

(17)

M.V. Ellen of Coastal Shipping, must anchor in the passage and load by surfboat. The approaches could be opened to all small ships by a small amount of blasting, while the anchorage could be used all year round by the construction of a gabion groyne. This, however, would involve expense of not less than $8,000 even utilizing volunteer labour, but it would enable shipping to work more efficiently throughout the year.

During the South East season, ships, must anchor at Sunkin village and load by surfboat. Apparently, work started in 1968 on a causeway and wharf at Sunkin, but after an initial setback construction has not recommenced.

(c) Present Economy - Boang

The only product out of Boang is copra, coconut plantings are extensive, but are not fully exploited. Shipping and marketting facilities for the area are adequate. The M.V. Ellen makes a regular two week run to Tanga. There are approximately 24 copra numbers owned by the more energetic producers. The other producers sell to local traders, of which Father P. Vavro and Mr. P. Chan are the biggest. Local producers pay quite heavily for the privilege of not having to worry about marketting details. The Catholic Mission buys copra for $6 per bag at the wharf, as does the manager of Amfa plantation. The only vehicles now present on the island are owned by these two purchasers. Father Vavro charges one bag of copra per 8-10 bag load from the Top Ward to the wharf, a maximum distance of five miles, while Mr. Chan charges $4 for the same. Other purchasers in the area have varied copra prices, but their activities are often limited through lack of capital.

Several stands of cocoa have been planted in the last 7 years. The Agricultural officer, who visited the island twice, during my patrol, estimated that there are around 30,000 trees planted, but none are bearing.

Nerong on Luanke is sawing timber by pit and chain saw for the local village market, but because of dishonesty in his dealings, I do not think that his business will develop.

(d) Present Economy - Malendok, Lif and Tefa

The Malendok Marketting Society, mentioned in most reports from 1968 on, appears to be breathing its last. Up until last year, support for the society was still reasonable. All male adults in the three islands were members. Membership has now gone down to 31. No member has ever taken the responsibility of co-ordinating copra production and shipping. Consequently, when a ship comes to Malendok it sees no copra ready and moves on to the other islands where it can get a load. At the same time, people are sitting all over Malendok with their copra wondering why it never called in. The society did appoint a clerk who knows nothing about book-keeping and he spends most of his time either in his own garden or hiring out the Society speedboat (purchased 4-5 months ago and now in need of a major overhaul).

The people seem willing to try to get the Society on its feet again and, during my patrol the surviving members met and elected a board of directors. I spent some time teaching the clerk a very basic book-keeping system.

The Malendok Ward is not as rich as the other two wards of Tanga, although there is no land shortage. Because of lack of communications ships do not know when there is some produce on the island. Because roads are not yet constructed the people cannot store produce in a central point. This makes the island unattractive

to shipping, as ship owners do not want to waste time and money in going from village to village picking up a few bags of copra. There is no wharf at a central point, which also makes it unattractive to shipping. It is being optimistic to expect shipping to waste time for little cargo, when they can go to other areas and pick up a load in a short time. (16)

Judging from the difficulty on Malendok and the apathetic attitude of many of the people, I do not think that the Malendok economy will develop in the forseeable future. However, it would have a chance if grants were made for road construction and the construction of a wharf near Put village.

C. SOCIAL

(a) Health

The Catholic Mission maintains a small hospital at Amfa. This is extremely well run by Sister Agritsia, who has been on the island for over twenty years. No other aidposts are needed on Boang Island as Amfa is within easy travelling distance of all villages.

A small and inefficient Administration aidpost is sometimes open in Put village on Malendok. The A.I.O. is Atsir from Lihir. The Namatanai Council has already sent materials over to Put to rebuild the existing aid post. As the old aid post was on Put-Nonu plantation property, I have altered the site approximately 400 yards further East, on the other side of Put village. This is satisfactory for all concerned.

In general the people's health seems good.

(b) Education

All schools on Tanga are maintained by the Catholic Mission with Administration material assistance.

Complaints were received throughout Tanga about the Mission schooling system. Most of them concerned the way student with low marks in yearly examinations were not allowed to continue school even though they were very young. Many felt that the Mission were holding their children back especially after they had completed standard 6. The result of these complaints, all found to be correct, but justified by the missionary on the grounds of lack of space, lack of trained teachers and lack of funds, was that they wanted an Administration school on Tanga. It was pointed out to the delegation that as they were well served already by mission schools it was unlikely that their application would be successful. They were advised to have their councillors bring the question up in the next Council meeting.

Details of schools in Area Study F(a)

(c) Missions

The Catholic Mission is the only religious body in the area. It maintains a well equipped station at Amfa with a school, hospital, airstrip, 35 foot work boat, two vehicles (Toyota Land Cruiser and a jeep), copra dryer and a large church. Relations with the mission, during this patrol were satisfactory and would have been better had not the attitude been that this particular Rural Development project was initiated solely to further the missions business interests.

(d) Associations

There are no social organizations on Tanga. Usually the

..6

(15)

lack of social groups does not hinder the people in any way, as they are always happy to use their free time in sleeping. I do believe however, that this area needs women's clubs. The women on these islands have little to keep them occupied, which means that marital problems and the production of illegitimate children increase. A welfare patrol with the introduction of women's clubs as its sole aim may help to reduce the instances of the above problems.

(e) Law and Order

The people are generally law abiding, unless, of course, the law forbids them to do something they really want to do, which is quite natural. The main problems were concerning pigs, coconuts, land and women. Many cases were brought before me and were all settled by arbitration, which I think they understood better than the paper work, long silences and fine points of a local court.

There were many cases brought to my notice, where a person had divorced himself from a spouse he had married in the Catholic Church and had married a different woman under native custom. The cases were so numerous that it was obviously their custom to carry on in this fashion and that in times of worry or stress their veneer of Christianity was scraped off and they reverted to their basic upbringing. Because this fashion was above board as for all parties were concerned, I thought it wiser not to attempt prosecution, but leave the moral aspect to the mission.

D. OTHER

(a) Demarcation

There are four demarcation committees on Tanga, all of which seem to be attempting their jobs with as little conscious graft as possible. They need more training and supervision and I cannot see how this is going to be provided, unless the Tanga Base Camp is re-opened and an officer permanently posted there.

(b) Roads

More assistance needs to be given in road construction and wharf improvement. On Boang, I consider that the assistance given during this patrol was worthwhile provided extension of the road network can be continued. Although the people have said that they are willing to maintain the roads and 116 land tools have been made available for them, I am not deluded into thinking that maintainance will take place on any day other than Monday and that this will take place any longer than 1-2 months. More cement and re-inforcing is needed and an officer needs to be based on Tanga to organize and maintain interest. This also applys to Malendok.

(c) Visitors

During this patrol, Mr. J. Chan, M.H.A. visited the area three times to keep faith with his electors. On one of these occasions he accompanied the chairman of the Public Accounts Committee, Mr. W. Fielding, M.H.A., who stayed in Amfa village for 2 hours and continued on his flight round New Irland with a clear idea of Tanga's agricultural problems.

The agricultural officer from Namatanai, Mr. H. Egger visited twice, one of these occasions being for two weeks.

..7

(14)

E. CONCLUSION

The Tanga Islands are a stable area, but one which will not develop rapidly. The Catholic Mission has always been in charge of these islands and the missionaries driving force and initiative have sponsored most of the development seen to-day in the area. With the advent of the present missionary, the driving force is absent and it is time for the Council and Administration to take over the ruins and ensure future development. The re-opening of the Tanga Base Camp would ensure that work continued on roads, wharfs, gardens and coconut and cocoa plantings; that Council ideas and rules were broadcast and observed properly; that law and order would be properly represented and upheld.

For your information.

(W. PARSONS)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(13)

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

20th March, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 10 of 1969/70
AREA STUDY - TANGA ISLANDS

A. Introduction

(a) The Tanga group is comprised of four inhabited islands, and several small uninhabited islands. The inhabited islands are - Boang, Malendok, Lif and Tefa.

These islands are located approximately 3 degrees south latitude and 153 degrees east longitude, being fifty-five sea miles due east of Namatanai.

The Tanga Islands group is approximately thirty square miles in area.

Boang Island has over three quarters of the group's population, and is the most important island in the group. It is a relatively flat island lying to the east of the other islands. This island appears to have been formed by uplifted coraline limestone, and generally offers only a thin layer of topsoil for cultivation, although topsoil over the eastern end of the island is apparent to a reasonable degree. In contrast the islands of Malendok, Lif and Tefa appear volcanic in origin, being characterised by rugged and precipitous ridges, rising to a highest point on Malendok 1,200 feet.

Several small streams run down the steep slopes of Malendok a characteristic which does not apply to Boang, Lif or Tefa. The Tanga Islands receive an annual rainfall of between 100 and 150 inches. From April to October the group comes under the influence of the South-east Trade wind, whilst from November to March the prevailing wind is the North-west Monsoon.

Vegetation on these islands is that typical of tropical rain forest.

(b) Access to the Tanga Islands is gained by trawler or workboat from Namatanai. Access to Tanga from District Headquarters at Kavieng involves a journey by road from Kavieng to Namatanai of some 164 miles, thence by a vessel to Tanga. There is an airstrip at Amfa on Boang Island capable of receiving light aircraft.

(c) Administration contact dates back to German control of New Guinea. Since 1914, a part from occupation by Japanese forces, during the Second World War, the Tanga Islands have been administered by the Commonwealth of Australia. Due to the previous remoteness of

..2

(12)

these islands, the Administrations influence amongst the people has been difficult to maintain. The people until comparatively recent times, only saw an officer of the Administration on sporadic occasions.

The people of Tanga have come to rely on the Roman Catholic Mission on Boang Island a great deal, hence they are more orientated towards the Mission than the Administration. This is only natural, as the Mission is part of the everyday life of the people, actively caring for them and assisting them materially.

(d) The attitude of the people towards the Administration is very satisfactory. No complaint or dissatisfaction with the Administration was expressed.

(e) No evidence of cultist activities was apparent, although a belief in sorcery is still widely held.

B. Population Distribution and Trends.

(a) Revised census statistics attached.

(b) The villages on Boang Island are linked by road. The villages to the west on Boang Island, namely Sunkin, Ambisumne, Bil, Amfa, Sasa and Ambaba are serviced by a road in a very good condition. The villages further east, namely Kominasaeo, Tiriwan, Luanke, Taunsip, Taubie, Fonli and Ansawe are serviced by a road in fair condition. The section of road leading from Ambaba to Kominasaeo has been remade and surfaced with sections of concrete or coronous.

A series of walking tracks link the villages of Gargaris, Balanwaransau, Sinaudo, Fangwel and Put on Malendok Island, and a walking track links Kitkita with Belamfal on Lif Island.

The village of Taubie on Boang Island has in fact become two separate villages. The people for census purposes were previously classified as residents of Taubie village. These people say that the separation of Taubie village occurred prior to the last World War. Now two entirely separate villages exist.

The majority of the people previously recorded as living at Taubie village have shifted some three miles and established the village of Kominasaeo. Only a handful of people now remain at Taubie, and as a "new village", known as Kominasaeo has been created application is made to have it included in the Village Directory.

Latest census figures show that there are 199 people at Kominasaeo, whilst at Taubie the population is 57.

(c) A relatively small number of Tanga men (281) and women (201) are working as absentee labour within the District or outside.

C. Social Groupings.

(a) There are ten clans within the Tanga Islands group.

(b) The functional social unit is the "extended family".

(c) A common language is ~~spoked~~ spoken by the people of these islands. Pidgin English is spoken fluently throughout the Tanga group.

It can be seen that on Boang Island the people sort themselves into two groups. There are the people from the western villages of Sunkin, Ambisumne, Bil, Amfa, Sasa, and Ambaba and then the people from the eastern villages of Kominasaeo, Tiriwan, Luanke, Taubie, Taunsip, Fonli and Ansawe. The people from the western villages align themselves together, as do the people of the eastern villages.

Normally there is little friction between the two groups although mutual suspicion is apparent. This rivalry broke out

(11)

recently during a soccer match, when all the men from the Top Ward came down to fight all the men from the Beach Ward. Many from both wards received terms of imprisonment.

D. Leadership

(a) There are now three elected councillors on the Tanga Islands. None of them are hereditary leaders and they command little respect from their electors. Details of the individual councillors have been given in Situation Report section A paragraph (c)

The most prominent and forceful leaders are :

(i) Konos, the Luluai of Amfa Village. Age 49 years.
(ii) Panman, the Tul-tul of Tausip Village. Age 53 years.
(iii) Siriman, the Tul-tul of Tausip Village. Age 55 years.
(iv) Wasman, of Kominasaeo Village. Age 51 years.

These four men, in particular Konos and Panman command respect from their fellow villagers. A command issued by any of these men is immediately carried out. Each man acted as the spokesman for his particular village.

Each man has substantial holdings of coconuts, whilst Panman and Wasman have also planted out cocoa.

All have considerable influence within their respective villages and influence to a lesser degree amongst the other villages. Each man is intelligent and progressive. They each expressed their satisfaction that Boang Island will be incorporated into the Namatanai Local Government Council.

However, only Konos nominated for election to the Council. He was defeated.

(b) Konos, Panman, Siriman and Wasman are pro-administration in outlook.

(c) At this stage there are some signs that the people are turning to younger, educated and more travelled men for leadership, as is evidenced by the nomination of several younger men to contest forthcoming elections for councillorship. However, most of the hereditary and traditional leaders are the dominant men within the villages.

E. Land Tenure and Use

(a) The system of land tenure and use within the Tanga group is interesting. The basic matrilineal form in inheritance appears to be undergoing change toward a patrilineal system, and at this stage the present system appears balanced between both, with inheritance being split on matrilineal and patrilineal lines.

With Land Demarcation Committees working on the islands, together with Mission and Administration influence further adoption of the patrilineal system seems likely.

(b) No land is leased from the Administration.

(c) Cash cropping has been undertaken on a large scale, particularly on Boang and Maiendok Islands. Plantings are individually owned and worked, with additional labour being supplied by one's extended family.

..4

(10)

F. Literacy.

(a) Schooling throughout the Tanga Islands is provided by the Roman Catholic Mission. Schools on Boang Island are situated at Amfa, Fonli and Taunsip villages. On Malendok Island at Gargaris and Put villages, and another school operates on Lif Island.

Grades to Standard 6 are taught at Amfa, to Standard 4 at Fonli, Tausip and Lif, to Standard 3 at Put (Malisak) and to Standard 2 at the exempt school Gargaris (Minmale). English is taught at all schools.

School attendance figures are:

Amfa	Male	Female	TOTAL
Preparatory	23	19	42
Standard 1	38	42	80
" 2	26	25	51
" 3	16	24	40
" 4	16	20	36
" 5	50	53	103
" 6	39	39	78
	208	222	430

Staff is comprised of 1 European supervisor, 12 qualified local teachers and 1 training.

Taunsip	Male	Female	TOTAL
Preparatory	21	7	28
Standard 1	26	24	50
" 2	13	10	23
" 3	18	19	37
" 4	13	13	26
	91	73	164

Staff: 4 local teachers and 2 trainees.

Fonli	Male	Female	TOTAL
Preparatory	NIL	NIL	NIL
Standard 1	23	27	50
" 2	15	15	30
" 3	12	12	24
	50	54	104

Staff: 4 local teachers

Lif	Male	Female	TOTAL
Preparatory	NIL	NIL	NIL
Standard 1	13	11	24
" 2	4	3	7
" 3	5	5	10
" 4	9	9	18
	31	28	58

Staff: 2 local teachers.

(9)

Put(Malisak)	Male	Female	TOTAL
Preparatory	NIL	NIL	NIL
Standard 1	8	9	17
" 3	7	10	17
	15	19	34

Staff: 2 local teachers.

Gargaris(Minmale)	Male	Female	TOTAL
Preparatory	NIL	NIL	NIL
Standard 1	9	6	15
" 2	7	5	12
	16	11	27

Staff: 2 trainee teachers.

A total of 818 students attend school. This is a drop of 71 from last year.

(b) Approximately 40% of the Adult population ~~would be~~ are literate in Pidgin English.

(c) Three students are this year studying at Form IV standard, and seven at Form III standard. Four students are undergoing Teacher Training Courses, whilst another student is studying at Bomana Seminary.

One student, Senmale Kiapmalom from Kitkita village on Lif Island is studying at Form I standard at a Brisbane High School.

(d) Some transistor radios were observed, and a definite interest is shown in radio programs from Radio Rabaul. Newspapers or periodicals were not seen.

G. Standard of Living.

(a) The standard of living throughout the Tanga Islands is very satisfactory. The housing with few exceptions is satisfactory. Several well constructed European type houses were noticed on Boang. The local material houses are mostly in good repair.

The clothing worn by the people is all woven materials; being cottons mainly.

(b) The diet of the people consists of yams, sweet potato, taro, pumpkin, tomato, beans, onions, banana, pineapple and breadfruit. The above vegetables and fruits are ~~augmented~~ supplemented by fish, pigs and poultry.

It was stated by Mr. P. Chan, who manages Amfa Plantation, that at the trade store he operates, he sells a considerable quantity of tinned fish and meat, although rice is the commodity most in demand. Large amounts of rice are also sold from the Mission trade store at Amfa.

(c) Social or sporting activities are organised by the Mission. Little sporting activities was observed, save for basketball played by the school children at Amfa.

H. Missions

(a) The Roman Catholic Mission is the sole Mission throughout the Tanga Islands group. All the people from the group are of the Catholic Faith.

..6

(8)

(b) Services: (i) Education (Refer section F.)
(ii) Health.

Excellent medical facilities are provided by the Mission. A hospital at Amfa capably services the islands.

The Mission staff consists of one priest, three European sisters, twenty-seven teachers, three work boat crew, one driver, three nurses, approximately 12 female labour and approximately 10 male general labour. Missionary in charge is Father P. Vavro.

(c) Relations between the mission and the people of Tanga are good, but their relations with the missionary in charge are poor.

I. Non-indigenes

(a) Excluding Mission staff two non-indigenes are working on the Tanga group. Mr. Peter Chan manages Amfa plantation on behalf of Chin Pak of Rabaul, and Mr. Peter Weiden manages Put-Nonu for Coconut Products limited.

(b) Amfa Plantation employs some ten labourers and Put-Nonu fifty-one. The labour at Amfa and Put-Nonu is imported from other Districts.

(c) Some copra is sold to the plantations and the Mission by the people. A small quantity of fresh fruit and vegetables is also sold to the Mission the plantations, but this is only a minor amount.

J. Communications

(a) Road. A reasonably good road system links the villages on Boang Island, though in parts accessability is reduced to four wheel drive vehicles. There is scope for improvement of the road system on Boang Island.

Malendok, Lif and Tefa Islands by the very nature of their terrain make the construction of roads major undertakings. Walking tracks link the villages on these islands.

A tractor road is being attempted from Put village to Nonu. Approximately two miles have been constructed.

(b) Sea. The vessels that service the group are the M.V. "TRESE", a 35 foot workboat operated by the Mission, the M.V. "ELLAN". which calls at the plantations at ten day intervals to ship copra to Rabaul, and the Administration trawler M.V. "BAKAN"; with occasional visits by other vessels.

The Mission and some of the Boang people have constructed a cement and stone jetty at Amfa capable of berthing the M.V. "TRESE"

The stone wharf that was constructed at Sunkin has been totally destroyed by the sea.

It would be costly, but not difficult to construct all-weather wharfs on Boang and Malendok, using mainly gabions. See Situation Report B(b).

(c) Air. The airstrip built at Amfa Mission has now been lengthened, and in the case of an emergency it can be used as a "two-way strip". Further lengthening is restricted by steep hills at the northern end of the airstrip.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills

Very few of the Tanga people have received technical or clerical training, and those that have, with few exceptions are working in the larger Territory centres.

Kiapmalom of Kitkita village is captain of the M.V.

..7

(7)

"TRESE" and is an experienced seaman.

Several other Tanga men are employed as seamen out of Rabaul. A son of the Tul-tul at Fonii village, is at present working as a plumber in Madang, whilst another man is a qualified electrician, working on Buka Island.

Approximately six men are working as clerks in various parts of the Territory. The Malendok Marketting Society has a clerk handling it's affairs.

L. The Stage of Political Development

The Tanga people appear to have little comprehension of the machinery of government. Government to the people is a remote thing, thus their understanding of it is not clear. The political development of these people lies in education and participation. It is hoped that as Tanga has been incorporated into the Namatanai Council, their development will improve.

It is interesting to note that some of the Tanga people have attended meetings of the Namatanai Local Government Council of their own volition.

M. The Economy of the Area

(a) The economy of the Tanga Islands is virtually totally reliant on the sale of copra.

Ten men on Boang Island and several others on Malendok Island now have copra numbers and ship copra direct to Rabaul.

Some cocoa has been planted out by ten men on Boang, and in the near future it should return substantial dividends to these growers.

(b) Figures obtained from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries show plantings throughout the group to be :

Coconuts

Mature palms	120,000
Immature palms	80,000

Cocoa

Bearing trees	548
Non-bearing trees	8,271
Seedlings (in village nurseries)	4,500

Coffee

Some coffee has been planted, though the trees do not appear to be well kept, and plantings are of a minor nature.

(c) As the plantations on these islands use "imported" labour, very few of the Tanga people work for a cash wage.

The Roman Catholic Mission does employ some fifty local people, and wages paid by the Mission total approximately $3,500.00.

(d) The now defunct "Boang Advancement Society" handles very little copra. The people having copra numbers, ship direct to Rabaul and a lot of the people's copra is sold to the Mission and the plantations. This society all but collapsed in 1964 and efforts to revive it have so far failed.

(6)

On Malendok Island the "Malendok Marketing Society", although rather inactive for considerable periods still does ship copra to Rabaul. It is estimated that this society could handle between 150 and 200 tons of copra on a bi-monthly basis.

With regular collection of copra and supply of copra bags this society should be able to progress satisfactorily.

(e) Two men on Boang Island, namely Wasman from Kominasaeo village and Panman from Fonli village have substantial coconut holdings and now both men have planted considerable cocoa. Panman alone has 230 bearing trees and 2,979 immature trees, and he has stated that he intends to plant further seedlings in the near future.

(f) Rev. Father P. Vavro at Amfa Mission operates a Commonwealth Savings Bank Agency. There are now 450 pass books held on Tanga's Monthly business, in both deposits and withdrawals, amounts to $3,000. There are 5 Commonwealth Tradings Bank accounts held on the island.

(g) The annual per capital cash income on the Tanga Islands would be between $23.00 and $30.00. However some of the affluent men would receive incomes in the nature of $500.00 to $1,000.00, whilst others would merely be living at a subsistence level.

H. Possibilities of Expanding the Economy.

Boang Island now offers little land for increased coconut plantings. However, some men on Boang are interplanting cocoa, and there is scope for increased plantings of this crop. In the near future a cocoa bean fermentary will be required on Boang Island.

Once Maximum cocoa production is attained on Boang Island, the income from the sale of beans will be substantial. However, with the population of this island rising steadily, shortage of land is an ever increasing problem, especially when considerable tracts of land are required for subsistence gardening.

Malendok Island, and to a lesser degree the islands of Lif and Tefa, offer abundant, (if rugged) land for future cultivation. Increased Cocoa plantings throughout this island group would be one tangible way of expanding the economy.

The waters around these islands apparently provide excellent fishing for foreign vessels, which are known to exploit these fishing grounds. A fishing industry is another possible way of further expanding the economy of Tanga, although the capital to establish such an undertaking may at this point in time prove prohibitive.

The Tangas realize, I think, that progress cannot come without work. They worry about being left at the post when independence arrives. But they are not doing anything about it. They have asked D.A.S.F. for more patrols, assistance and fertilizer and yet most of their copra is lying unused under their coconut trees. They worry that they have no more ground available for planting, but they do not make full use of the ground already planted.

It is always possible to expand an area's economy, but this cannot be done remotely from Namatanai. The first step must be the re-opening of the Tanga Base Camp.

(5)

Q. Attitude Towards Local Government

Attitude towards Local Government - as stated in Situation Report A(a), there is almost no opposition now to their new Council. However, their elected Councillors, Clement, Henry and Song have very little authority in their wards. Complete acceptance of the Council will come when their councillors become firm and effective and the council provides material and efficient assistance.

(W. PARSONS)
PATROL OFFICER.

(4)

PATROL DIARY

9/1/1970 - 8/3/70 (58 days)

9/1/70 — 0930 Left for Tanga via Lihir per M.V. BAKAN. Arrived Samo 1315; arrived Londolovit 1630. Overnight Londolovit.

10/1/70 — 0300 Left for Tanga. Arrived 0915 at Amfa. Unloaded tools and building materials. Visited C.M. station at Amfa and inspected hospital. Visited Amfa plantation and arranged for use of tractor during road construction. Overnight Amfa village.

11/1/70 — Observed Amfa. Inspected old base camp site and proposed road site. Overnight Amfa.

12/1/70 — 0730 Held census, inspected housing and licences at Amfa. Went over road site with Fr. P. Vavro of Amfa C.M. Stored all tools at mission. Overnight Amfa.

13/1/70 — 0630 Walked to Bil village. Conducted census for Bil and Ampisumne. Inspected housing and licences. Talked on Council affairs, Matanngan association and road work. Overnight Amfa.

14/1/70 — J. Chan M.H.A. arrived 0630. Accompanied M.H.A. to Sunkin and repeated above procedure. Attended Chan's meeting. P.m. statistics. Overnight Amfa.

15/1/70 — Walked to Ambaba 0630 and repeated above procedure for Ambaba and Sasa. M.H.A. returned to Rabaul at 14.30. Conference with Clement and Henry. Overnight Amfa.

16/1/70 — 0630 Walked to Komunasaeo 0700. Held census and above talks for Kumunasaeo and Taubie, also resettlement talks. Walked onto Tiriwan 1130 to 1215 and repeated census and talks. 1630 walked onto Taunsip. Overnight Taunsip.

17/1/70 — 0730 Census and talks held at Luanke till 1330. Compiled census statistics. Overnight Taunsip.

18/1/70 — Sunday - Observed Taunsip. 0630 Census and above talks at Taunsip. 1430 walked to Fonli, arrived 1545. Compiled statistics. Overnight Fonli.

20/1/70 — 0645 Census and talks as above at Fonli to Fonli and Ansawe. Completed 1345. 1400 to 1530 discussed timber marketing methods with local entrepreneurs. Returned to Sasa 1645. Overnight Sasa village.

21/1/70 — Compiled census statistics. Marked alternative road to Top Ward for use during road construction. Overnight Sasa.

22/1/70 — Prepared to move to Malendok. Waited for Mr. J. Chan M.H.A. and chairman of Public Accounts Committee, Mr. W. Fielding. Meeting held 1530, too late to leave for Malendok. M.H.A. returned to Rabaul 1700. Overnight Sasa.

23/1/70 — Prepared again to go to Malendok. As per M.H.A.'s request waited for him till 1100, then left per M.V. TRESEA. Arrived 1430 at Put. Census and above talks at Put. Overnight Put.

24/1/70 — 0630 Walked to Fangwel and Sinaudo for census and above talks. M.H.A. arrived 1400. Overnight Put village.

25/1/70 — Observed Put.

..2

(3)

26/1/70	0730 Speedboat to Nonu. Walked to Gargaris and Balanwaransau for census, talks on road work, Council affairs, Mataingan Association and inspected village and licences. Returned Put 1730.
27/1/70	Rain delayed work. Watched over proposed road site from Put to Nonu. Returned to Put.
28/1/70	Settled disputes 0630-1000. Unloaded Aid Post material from M.V. ELLEN at Put. 1100 by speedboat to Lif and Tefa islands for census and above talks. Returned to Put 1800.
29/1/70	Disputes. Packed cargo for return to Boang per M.V. TRESEA. Ship did not arrive. Overnight Put.
30/1/70	Catholic Mission ship still did not arrive. Investigated theft on Put-Nonu plantation. Overnight Put.
31/1/70	Ship did not arrive. Disputes over pig killing. Overnight Put.
1/2/70	Left patrol on Malendok. 0900 left for Boang by speedboat. Arrived 1030. Missionary had forgotten to send his ship as per agreement. Arranged for workers to report to read on Tuesday. Overnight Sasa.
2/2/70	Catholic Mission ship went to Malendok to pick up patrol. Assembled all wheelbarrows and arranged for work force. Overnight Sasa.
3/2/70	0700 Started road construction with Sunkin, Bil and Ampisumne labour. Supervised work till 1600. Overnight Sasa.
4/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
5/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
6/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
7/2/70	0630-1330 Supervised road work. Motor cycle to Fonli for Demorcation dispute. Overnight Sasa.
8/2/70	Observed Sasa.
9/2/70	0700-1630 Supervised road work with Sasa and Ambaba labour. Amfa labour worked on new rest house on the old Base Camp site.
10/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
11/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
12/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
13/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Sasa.
14/2/70	0830 by motor cycle to Fonli to assist in Demarcation dispute. Returned 1330 to Sasa.
15/2/70	Observed Sasa.
16/2/70	0700-1630 Supervised road work with Taubie, Komunasaeo, Luanke and Ansawe labour. Started journey concrete on surface.
17/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.
18/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.
19/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.

..3

(2)

20/2/70	0630-1700 Roadwork. 75 feet surfaced this week. Overnight Amfa.
21/2/70	0830 Motor cycle to Fonli to assist in Demarcation dispute. Returned to Amfa 1400.
22/2/70	Observed Amfa.
23/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work with Taunsip, Fonli and Tiriwan labour. Continued pouring cement. Overnight Amfa.
24/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.
25/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.
26/2/70	0630-1600 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.
27/2/70	0630-1630 Road work. 191 feet surfaced in two weeks. 800 yards of road remade. Work completed. Overnight Amfa.
28/2/70	0800 Interviewed missionary on school attendance and his banking practise. Further building materials for extending road not arrived. Prepared cargo to go again to Malendok. Overnight Amfa.
1/3/70	0400 Left per M.V. ELLEN for Malendok. Arrived Put 0830. Organized labour for road work on Monday. Overnight Put.
2/3/70	0630 Commenced work on a tractor road from Put to Nonu using all available labour on Malendok. Returned to Put 1730.
3/3/70	0630-1730 Road work supervision. Overnight Put.
4/3/70	0630-1700 Road work supervision. Overnight Put.
5/3/70	0630-1800 Road work supervision. Overnight Put.
6/3/70	0630-1330 Road work supervision. Overnight Put.
7/3/70	M.V. BAKAN not yet arrived. Explained licencing procedures to Malendok society members. Bakan arrived 1430. Left on Bakan. Overnight Lihir.
8/3/70	1000 arrived NAMATANAI.

END OF PATROL.

(W. PARSONS)
PATROL OFFICER.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....10.....

Patrol Conducted by.....G.W. O'BRIEN A.P.O.....

Area Patrolled.....ANIR ISLAND.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....1 MEMBER R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 24 / 2 /1970 to 6 / 3 /1970

Number of Days.....ELEVEN.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5 / 6 /19 69 No.18 of 1968/69

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....CENSUS REVISION.....

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED 1097

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

GFB:HC

67-9-30

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

22nd May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL HANATAHAI NO.11-69/70

Your reference Le MAN 11-1969/70 of 11th May, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. G.W. O'Brien, Assistant Patrol Officer of ANIR Census Division.

Despite the failings mentioned in your covering comments, Mr. O'Brien's report is a generally sound first attempt. With proper guidance and more experience his reporting technique should improve considerably.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator

c.c.
Mr. G.W. O'Brien,
Sub District Office,
KAVIENG.

New Ireland District

67-9-30

(16)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
1970
KONEDOBU

C.C. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with Village Population Register, Patrol Instructions and comments by A.D.C. Namatanai are now forwarded.

The matter of the rats on ANIR will again be taken up with the District Rural Extension Officer.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

(15)

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

Ref: NAM 11-1969/70

MWB/mc

11th May, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 11 of 1969/70.
MR. ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER G.M. O'BRIEN
CENSUS AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION
ANIR CENSUS DIVISION.

As you were advised in my 67-1-2 of 27th April, 1970, this Patrol becomes No 11 not No 10 as submitted. Please amend your copy. The heading of your covering memo gives the patrol No. 5 of 1969/70. Please open a Register of Patrols in accordance with my 67-1-2 of 8th and 27th April and end this chaos.

It is noted in your patrol instruction that you did not bring H.Q. Instruction 67-1-6 of 21/6/68 to the attention of Mr O'BRIEN. As it was his first solo patrol you should have. Please ensure this instruction on the writing of patrol reports is named in all future patrol instructions as a matter of routine. Also in the patrol instructions advise the officer conducting the patrol his patrol number. The basic details should thus be recorded in the patrol register.

Mr. O'Brien completed the patrol on 6th March but the report is dated 7th April. Please have your officers write their reports immediately the patrol has been completed. Do not involve them in other duties that will delay the report or interfer with its compilation. Ideally they should remain at the last rest house and complete it in draft form.

Mr. O'Brien's situation report is extremely brief and superficial. I am sure he is capable of producing better than this on his next patrol.

Mr O'Brien's remarks in the Area Study about the declining role of the clan systemesince the advent of local government are of interest if correct. When the opportunity offers Mr O'Brien should make further enquiries and check the accurracy of his statements .

What are the strange m sconceptions that have arisen over the Bougainville issue, The Mataungan Association and other recent political developments? Mr O'Brien goes on patrol to report in detail on such things, yet does not, he merely advises they exist. Please advise him what is expected of him on patrol and in his report.

Mr O'Brien has made no mention whatsoever about the census. He has not done a reconciliation with the last census on the back of the village population Register as required. Five of the fourtee n census unit names have been incorrectly spelled. Please bring my remarks on census on Namatanai Patrol No 10 to the notice of all your field officers. In future please check their reports and have them correct them before forwarding. In future they will be returned to you until received in proper form.

The report indicates a potential which I hope with your guidance and instruction will be realised in Mr O'Brien's next report.

(H. L. Williams)

(14)

C.C. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with Village Population Register, Patrol Instructions and comments by A.D.C. Namatanai are now forwarded.

The matter of the rats on ANIR will again be taken up with the District Rural Extension Officer.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(13)

67-20-1

67-20-1

Division of District Administration,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

27th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

ANNUAL PATROL NO. 10 OF 1969/70
MR. G. O'BRIEN, C.F.O. - ANIR ISLANDS

Herewith, please find 3 copies of the report, which covers the above patrol.

Mr. O'Brien's report appears to indicate that Anir affairs are in reasonable condition.

Political affairs are at the moment being dominated by Mr. Lacey of Warremung Plantation, who is now a Councillor. Mr. Lacey is dedicated to the advancement of the Anir people and without doubt he is the most influential man on the island.

The ~~approximation~~ opposition of the Anir people to Self-Government is not surprising. It is an attitude held by all of the rural groups in this Sub-District.

The Anir people receive considerable encouragement and assistance in economic development from the two Australian planters on the island. These planters have assisted in the purchase of tractors, the attainment of Development Bank Loans, the use of fertilizers and the hiring of Contract Labourers.

Under the direction of Councillor Lacey, the Anir people have now virtually completed a ring road around the island. Rural Development and Minor New Works Funds have been used to purchase explosives, drills and hire of tractor. All labours has been voluntary and the results obtained are a credit to the people.

The matter of the rat plague is being investigated by D.A.S.F.

This is Mr. O'Brien's first solo patrol and his first patrol report. I have told Mr. O'Brien that I require more detail and information in future reports.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(M.C. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

(12)

67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

20th February, 1970.

Mr. G. O'Brien,
Sub District Office,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

As discussed you will conduct a patrol to the ANIR Island grounp.

You will be transported by M.V. BAKAN and you will depart on 22.2.70 and return on 6.3.70. You will be accompanied by one member of the Constabulary.

During your patrol you will revise the Census and will enquire into the death by drowning of a contract labourer from MAJEKOLON.

Your patrol is to be slow and unhurried. I wish you to, as much as possible, win the confidence of the people. You can only do this by moving freely amongst them and by showing a courteous and sincere interest in their well-being and their thoughts.

You should make thorough checks into the standard of village housing and hygiene and offer advice where needed.

Enquire into and discuss cash cropping and marketing. Encourage where possible the practice of individual copra producers securing their own C.M.B. numbers.

One of your most important tasks will be to discuss political development. Today is a time of widely publicised change and there is a danger that the people can become afraid and confused. Assure them that the Administration will always act in their best interests, that it is our desire to give them an independent government and the necessary training and development of the country to allow this.

Keep a regular diary and I expect your report (Situation Report and Area Study) to be submitted within one week of your return.

I wish you a pleasant patrol.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(11)

PATROL DIARY

24/2/70 Arrived Anir on M.V. BAIAN 0700. 1400 Finally established myself at Warantaban. Informal discussions with the people of Warantaban and nearby villages. Slept.

25/2/70 Census Warabana, Natong and Waranguspik, also Tubulam. Informal discussions with people. Inspected roads, suggested a little more work to be done in this area.

26/2/70 0800 Talked to Councillor Lacey. 0800-1700 Census rest of larger island (Ambitle). Informal talks to people. Slept Warantaban.

27/2/70 Informal talks with the people of Belenkolon and Warabana regarding self Government, independence, etc. Slept Warabana.

28/2/70 Talked to people of Natong, Waranguspik and Tubulam. Returned Warantaban.

1/3/70 Talked to Councillor of Farangot and other prominent men of the island. Tax payers meeting postponed because of heavy rain. Moved to island of Babase, found Rest House damaged by high winds; informal talks with Councillor, and friends. Slept at Councillor's house.

2/3/70 a.m. Census of Kukumgot and Galasu. p.m. Tax payers meeting of whole ward. Slept Kumgot.

3/3/70 Census Naliu and Banakin, talks with people, villages inspected. Slept Kumgot.

4/3/70 Census Bulam and Balagnit. Informal talks, slept Kumgot.

5/3/70 Tax payers meeting on Ambitle for Councillor Lacey's ward. Talks with Councillor Lacey. Returned Kumgot.

6/3/70 Tax payers meeting for remaining ward. Talks to people. Tried to straighten out a marriage dispute. 1900 Returned NAMATANAI on M.V. BAIAN.

END OF PATROL

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Division of District Administration
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

7th April, 1960.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT - NAMATANAI No. 10 of 1969/70
ANIR - CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was of a routine nature, census being the main purpose.

One member of the constabulary accompanied me.

Patrol instructions are attached.

A. POLITICAL

Anir has been in the Namatanai L.G.C. for over two years now.

Until 1966 Anir was administered by a powerful Paramount Luluai Lucus. He provided a powerful and binding leadership for both Ambitle and Babase islands. After the death of Lucus in 1966, no replacement emerged. Lucus's son, John Sianot tried but, was found wanting. The Namatanai L.G.C. has succeeded to a large extent, in providing the people with a central power. Mr. Lacey, a councillor, could be described as the co-ordinator, he has very close contact with the other two councillors.

The people at the moment are very pro-council. I cannot see this situation changing, unless the Anir area is ignored in the future. The people expect a lot from the council, perhaps too much.

The understanding of the functions of the council is good, mainly through the efforts and explanations of the councillors themselves. The "Anirs", as is to be expected, have very little interest in council projects that do not effect Anir directly.

Radios are well distributed on both islands. It is obvious by the people's knowledge of things happening around them that they do listen to the news.

The "Anirs" are a particularly conservative people. Their opposition to change can be seen by their initial opposition to council. This conservatism has now manifested itself in the form of fear and opposition to Self Government. The attitude is, "I have heard the word Self Government, I don't know what it means, but I am opposed to it".

..2

(9)

More political education could at least enable the people to form a more enlightened opinion on matters such as Self Government. The "Anirs" are very keen to learn.

The people expressed satisfaction of the performance of their M.H.A. Julius Chan.

B. ECONOMIC

(a) The economy of Anir is almost entirely dependent on copra, although cocoa is being planted in increasingly large quantities.

There are three European owned plantations on Anir - Melenkolen, Warumung and Nismis. Nismis is almost entirely cocoa. It has just begun to bear. It is to be hoped when indigenous planters see this plantation after it has become productive, they will be encouraged to try this crop.

The people are anxious to start an alternative crop to copra, especially since at the time of my patrol, copra prices were down.

(b) Roads

During late 1969 and early this year, there was a concerted road building drive with the result that an all weather road, almost circles the island. Only two sections of road are badly in need of upgrading, the section between Belenkolen and Warabana; Warabana and Watong. However, at the time the patrol visited these areas, the people promised me work would start on this section of road soon. Later I was informed by a very reliable source, that work had, surprisingly enough started.

On the smaller island, Babase Island, the councillor is attempting to push a new road through, closer to the sea shore, so that a firm coronous base will be there when heavier vehicles start using the road. About a mile of new road has been completed, the people have requested a Government or Council tractor and trailer unit to help them, as no suitable vehicle is based on Babase.

The larger island of Ambitle has 4 indigenous owned tractors, of which two also have trailers. All of these vehicles have worked on the road at some time, without payment. A request has been made to the council, through councillor Lacey (a European planter) for assistance in the form of a tractor, to be used exclusively for road work.

C. SOCIAL

The villages on both islands were neat and clean in all cases; toilets were clean, in fact so clean, that I suspect they were not used very often.

A soccer field is situated at both Feni Mission and the Galasu Mission schools.

..3

(8)

D. OTHER

Rats. A complaint was made to D.A.&.F. some time ago concerning rats on the island of Anir. Rat bait was prepared in Rabaul and distributed around both Islands. From all reports, the bait had no effect at all.

While on the Island, I received some alarming reports of people actually being bitten in their sleep by the rats, actual scars were shown to me. The rats are also known to eat coconuts and to ruin food gardens. Unless some effective measures are taken shortly to control the rats, they could increase to plague proportion, seriously affecting the health and economy of the people of Anir.

For your information.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER.

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

7th April, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

10 11-1969/70

PATROL REPORT - NAMATANAI No. 11 of 1969/70
AREA STUDY - ANIR ISLANDS

A. Introduction

(a) Anir consists of two small islands. Ambitle being the larger and Babase the smaller.

Ambitle is of volcanic origin, with a uplifted coral shelf as the shore line. Many hot water springs are scattered throughout the island.

Babase is entirely of "uplifted coral shelf" origin, making it less fertile than the larger island.

Climate for both island is tropical, the rainfall being approximately 150"-180" per anum, spread fairly evenly throughout the year and the vegetation is Tropical Rain Forest.

(b) Anir is situated approximately 90 miles south east of Namatanai and 140 miles from Rabaul. Most of Anir commercial and social activities are centred at Rabaul, although the introduction of L.G.C. has moved the Anir towards Namatanai.

A 3,000 feet catagory 'B' airstrip provides quick access to Rabaul. This airstrip is maintained by Mr. Carson (a prominent European planter) under contract to the L.G.C.

Anchorages are plentiful and the Coastal Shipping Co. boat, M.V. Ellen provides a regular service to and from Rabaul.

Road work is still in progress, although, a road links all villages on both islands. The road work at the moment entails re-routing and upgrading.

(c) Anir was initially contacted by the German Administration. Until recently, both islands were under the control of the Paramount Luluai Lucus. Shortly after his death in 1966, the Namatanai L.G.C. took over (in 1967), although it is still in its teething period, I believe the council is gradually winning the support and confidence of the people. Anir has been and still is strongly pro-Administration.

B. Population Distribution and Trends

Village Population Register attached.

C. Social Groupings

(a) There are three distinct clan groups on Anir, they are the Funtasik, Funkorofi and the Funku clans. Since the advent of L.G.C. they have become less distinct as social groups and are now only important in land matters.

..2

(6)

(b) Within the wards the people have proved their willingness to group together and help one another on projects, such as clearing bush in preparation for planting. This is particularly evident in Councillor Farlen's ward (the island of Babase), where the councillor has proposed that one week out of three will be spent on helping individuals within the ward to develop their land. This project apparently had the support of the people.

(c)&(d) The people of Anir are a closely knit group, having a common language, the Feni language and common interests. This closeness is due to the small population and size of the island group and its remoteness.

(e) The Anir people can converse with the Tanga, Muliama and Mussau people, but because of their distance from the Anir group, social intercourse is rare. During the 1950's the people of Tanga used to come across to Anir for various functions by Mon (a large canoe without an outrigger), but after two Mons were lost at sea for over a week, this practice was discouraged by the Administration.

D. Leadership

(a)&(b) The following are some of the indigenous Anir leaders met by me on patrol. Powers generally has been acquired through being clan leaders and therefore controlling large areas of land. However, since the introduction of L.G.C. this also has been a source of power.

European planters on the island - Mr. Lacey and Mr. Carson wield a fair amount of power among the people.

Name	Village	Remarks
Balanmok	Natong	Traditional leader ward. committee.
Farlen	Kumgot	Businessman, Councillor.
Funmat	Naliu	Traditional leader
John Sianot	Balagnit	Copra producer, Businessman, Ex-school teacher Eldest son of ex Paramount Luluai Lucus.
Karat	Banakin	Traditional leader
Misalain	Warangapik	Traditional leader, Businessman, Ward Committee, Tractor owner.
Nitalu	Belagnit	Traditional leader.
Palal	Kumgot	Businessman, Ex councillor.
Tomonmon	Galasu	Traditional leader.
Tonagina	Warantaban (ex Nugaria)	Plantation owner, Businessman, Ex councillor.

(c) The people of Anir have now reached a stage of development, where the businessmen and the councillors are seeking more authority at the village level. The next few years should show if this trend continues or not.

..3

(5)

E. Land Tenure and Use

(a) Land inheritance is through strict matrilineal lines.

(b) Mr. Tonagina has title to about 80 acres of land under the Land Tenure Conversion Ordinance. Demarcation work has been completed for the whole of Anir, other prominent indigenous planters might be interested in the same.

F. Literacy

(a) There are three schools on Anir, all of them are Roman Catholic Missions.

Grade	Natong		Feni		Galasu		TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	
1	9	7	11	8	13	14	62
2	3	4	7	6	10	4	34
3	2	9	4	6	6	5	32
4	2	6	7	5	10	5	35
5	-	-	9	6	-	-	15
6	-	-	8	5	-	-	13
	16	26	46	36	39	28	191

(b) Not done.

(c) Anirs who have received, or are receiving higher education are:

Raphael Tireng, passed Form IV, at present is clerk for the Namatanai L.G.C.

John Sianot, has worked for many years as a mission teacher.

(d) The son of Tonagina is at present being sponsored through King's College, Sydney by Mr. Carson.

(e) Radio are well distributed on both islands. Newspapers or other literature was not seen by me in any homes.

G. Standard of Living

(a) Due to the high per capita income in Anir, the standard of living is generally high. Villages are kept clean and tidy, housing is good. Latrines are common, if not always used. Plates, cups, lamps, torches and other equipment is to be seen in almost every house.

(b) The staple diet consists mainly of traditional native foodstuffs, although the trend is turning more to European tinned food and rice. The extent of the swing to tinned food can be gauged from the comprehensive range offered at most trade stores and the volume of business done.

(c) There are no community centres at Anir. The nearest thing to what could be called a community centre would be the meeting house constructed by Mr. Lacey for his council ward.

Soccer is gaining in populsrity.

..4

(4)

H. MISSION

(a) The only Mission operating on Anir is the Roman Catholic Mission, although a mission boat (I thought to be S.D.A.) paid a short visit.

(b) The Catholic Mission Headquarters are situated at Feni, near the Salot Passage.

Permanent material churches attended to by Catachest's are situated at Matong, Waranguspik, Banakin and Galasu.

At present there is no Resident Priest on Anir. The Mission is administered from Tanga by Father Vavro. This is not an ideal state of affairs. The Mission seems to be deteriorating through lack of supervision, as Father Vavro's visits to the island is infrequent and short.

I. Non-Indigenous and Accommodation Service Facilities

(a) Warramung and Misnis plantations. Warramung plantation is leased by Mr. Lacey from Mr. Carson, Misnis is owned by Mr. Lacey.

Produces copra and cocoa, market for wet cocoa beans.

Fuel, transport and accommodation can be arranged. C.S.B. Agency, radio and Post Office. Well stocked trade store. Mr. Lacey is the only European councillor on the island.

(b) Melekolon plantation. Owned by Mr. G. Carson. Copra and cocoa, also cattle. Market for wet cocoa beans.

Fuel, accommodation and transport can be arranged. C.S.B. agency, Post Office and radio facilities. Well stocked trade store.

(c) Nasau plantation. Was owned by Mr. Ho Seeto before his death. At present being managed by his adopted son. Produces copra and cocoa.

Radio and trade store.

J. Communication.

All villages on both islands are connected by road.

The islands are regularly visited by the Coastal Shipping boat, M.V. ELLEN.

An airstrip is situated on the island of Babase. This strip provides good access to Rabaul and other nearby main centres.

Radios operating on schedule to Rabaul are situated on the three main plantations.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills.

Not done.

L. Political Development.

The people of Anir could never be called politically aware, but they are keen to learn. Words like political party, Self Government and independence, strike fear into the average Anir. Strange misconceptions have arise over the Bouganville issue, the Matanungan Association and other recent political

..5

(3)

developments. I feel the radio has a lot to do with this. Terms are mentioned in News' item, but they are not explained; this leaves the people to work out for themselves just what they mean. Unfortunately, Government patrols do not visit this area often enough to right these misinterpretations immediately they occur, as a result they become firmly inplanted in the people's minds and it is very hard to correct.

Understanding of the functions of the L.G.C. is fair; I believe the councillors themselves have brought about this state of affairs through explanations.

M. Economy of the Area.

(a) The only statistical figures available from D.A.S.F. are estimations only. Judging from the descrepencies between these figures and those of the last patrol, I would say they were of little value. A full coconut and cocoa census will be done by D.A.S.F. in the near future.

(b) At present the copra production on Anir is approximately 50 tons, giving a return of approximately $30,000 per year.

(c) Not done.

(d) Not done.

(e) There are a number of small copra groups on the island of Base. These groups could combine in the future to form a society similar to those in other parts of the Sub-district.

On the larger island of Ambitle, a society is operating and has recently purchased a tractor.

(f) Outstanding Entrepreneurs. John Shnot, formerly of Warantaban, now of Balagnit. Produces approximately 4 tons of copra, a month and buys another 1 ton. Employs contract labours. Produces a small amount of cocoa.

Tonagina, ex councillor, originally from Nugania. At present engaged in developing a plantation, owns two trade stores.

Mistain of Waranguspik owns his own tractor and trailer unit. Buys approximately 1 to 1½ tons of copra per month.

(g) Not done.

(h) The Anir have no difficulty in finding the $5 tax, although they have suggested that it should not be raised for at least another year.

(i) The average income per capita would be approximately -

Copra	$30,000	
Wages	7,000	
Cocoa	2,000	Population 1,097
TOTAL	$89,000	$81.00 per head.

..6

(2)

N. Possibilities for Expanding the Economy.

(a) Ample land on Anir is suitable for cultivation, but has not been used as yet.

(b) Market gardening is unsuitable for Anir.

(c) Plantations generally employ contract labourers, as local labour is generally unreliable and in any case most "Anirs" have their own cash crops to look after and would not be interested in plantation work.

(d) It has been proved by Warramung and Misnis plantations, that Anir is suitable for cocoa as a cash crop. It would be expected that the next D.A.D.O. patrol will go into the possibilities of cocoa more thoroughly. A small amount of indigenous cocoa is now bearing.

(e) Through the examples of ex patriot planters, Messers. Lacey and Carson and indigenous entrepreneurs, such as Mr. John Bianot and Tonagina, the people have realised that the way to get money is to work hard. Any attempt by D.A.D.O. to help the people to plant cocoa on a larger scale will, I believe, be met with enthusiasm and co-operation.

O. Attitude Towards Local Government.

When the L.G.C. was introduced to Anir in 1967, there was some opposition to it. This situation no longer exists. The understanding of the functions of the Local Government Council is good and improving continually through the good work of various councils, although the people expect perhaps a little too much.

P. Attitude to Central Government.

Nothing but co-operation was experienced by me on Anir. Perhaps the increased frequency of Government patrols and the work of the L.G.C. has helped to bring about this healthy state of affairs.

For your information.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....12 OF 1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by.....ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER (I. J. McGRATH).....

Area Patrolled.....LIHIR ISLAND.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....1 CONSTABULARY.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....10.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....INVESTIGATION OF P.M.A. ACTIVITIES - LIHIR ISLAND.....

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

.....

.....

.....

GFB:KP

67-9-35

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

28th July, 1970.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 12/69-70

Your reference 78-7-1 of 30th June, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. I.G. Sweyn, Assistant Patrol Officer of LIHIR Census Division.

I note and endorse your very full, explanatory comments.

I am pleased with Mr. McSweyn's efforts to analyse T.K.A. activities on Lihir. His thoughtful study of this cult is well considered, well presented and extremely informative, even though his conclusions appear to be over-optimistic.

A promising piece of work.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. I.G. Sweyn,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI,
New Ireland District.

Copy to 1/K 3/9

17-9-35.

(11)

2.

Father Andrew Pong's visit to Lihir has brought no real change to the situation. He is convinced that the people will only be made to realise the truth by their exper ience. They are not prepared to have it explained to them by anyone. The attitude he has been forced to adopt is that he gave his people truthful advice when they needed it - when the time comes that they are prepared to realise their errors and folly they must not say he failed them when they needed advice and help, or, that he did not advise them forcefully and truthfully.

The cult on Lihir will remain as is the way of cults, for a very long time to come. I cannot agree that it is about to come to "an abrupt end". Mr McSweyn has reported well, and will learn from experience the contradictory illogical logic of the cultishly inclined.

A map should have been forwarded with the report. Also the Station name s hould appear before the number of the report e.g. NAMATANAI 12 of 1969/70. Please comply with these requirements in future.

(H.L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

Minute to:

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded with comments by A.D.C. Namatanai. For an officer of Mr McSweyn's experience he has reported particularly well. His conclusions, although quite understandable, unfortunately cannot be agreed with or even hoped for.

The cultish activity must be allowed to develop along its own lines to ultimate failure and frustration. Any overt acts by officers of this Department in dealing with it, or attempts to crush it will only prove the 'truth' of the cult. We are on the horns of dilemma but the wisest course of action is not in doubt.

(H.L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(10)

78-7-1

MWR/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

30th June, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

REPORT OF NAMATANAI PATROL NO 12 of 1969/70
INVESTIGATION OF T.K.A. ACTIVITIES -LIHIR
MR. ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER I.G. McSWEYN.

Receipt of the above report, and your comments, is acknowledged.

Mr. Mc Sweyn's report has been read with interest and been most informative. Although I do not agree with Mr McSweyn's conclusions I am pleased to see him express them. The value of the report is that he has provided sufficient information for others to see the problem differently.

T.K.A. is a direct result of the "Johnson Cult" which was modified into its present form of T.I.A. OT.K.A originally used the name TIA but Mr Lussick, who may be regarded as its patron, advised that on New Ireland the movement should have its own name and develop as a separate body in its own way. He was proposing at the time the exploitation of the KAUT timber lease with follow up planting of coconuts and the eventual conversio n of the area to plantation small holdings. He was trying to keep TKA clear of the Johnson Cult Stigma that TIA possessed. What has happened is that TKA has taken some features from both. However it has avoided the worst aspects of the Johnson Cult and the best of T.I.A, and on Lihir, has become a more classical cargo cult than either .

T.K.A. seems to be taking few positive steps towards economic development. However rest houses are being built as instructed, Co uncil tax is being paid and carriers are being provided for patrols so the stage of civil disobedience and defiance of authority has not been reached. The cult therefore remains tolerable, and our efforts must be to keep it so.

The only course of action available to officers is to encourage and assist in any way possible the questioning by TKA subscribers of their leaders and the promises and statements they have made to them. They should also continue to question the whereabouts and expenditure of their subscrip tions . This should be done tactfully as these people have to be made to realise and acknowledge the fact that they have been foolish. Nobody will do this if there is no sympathy or tolerance shown to them. Scorn will only prevent them from acknowledging what they fully realise and force them to adopt an even more absurd attitude.

Namatanai Council must, as it proposes, give more attention to Lihir. This will not necessar ily bring about any change but merely counter any accusation of neglect. An interesting point is that Lihir has eleven councillors; grossly excessive representation in Namatanai Co uncil on a per capita basis.

(9)

The cult leaders also will surely begin to offer excuses and explanations for the non fulfilment of promises and it is at this stage probably the coming months - where the cult could possibly take new forms and new directions and should be watched closely.

To date our policy on Lihir with regards to the cult, has been one of "hands off". We have not actively, directly attacked the cult or the T.K.A. Although this policy appears to be paying dividends - Mr. McSweyn indicates that indigenous opposition to the cult is developing - the Namatanai Council would prefer a stronger policy to be adopted. In fact the Council worries about the T.K.A.'s affiliations with the T.I.A. on New Hanover and are suspicious that the T.K.A. could be inimical to the Council as was the old "Johnson" Cult.

In order to impress its authority in the area, the Council has decided to hold its next general meeting at Londolovit village on Lihir. From the reaction and co-operation of the people to this meeting, it may be possible to gauge the true attitudes of the people.

In the meantime our policy of watching the cult, but not actively interferring with it, will continue. At the moment Mr. McSweyn is on Tanga and is alert for any manifestation of the cult there. The Lihir people tend to have some contact with Tabar and I recommend that, that area be watched also.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(8)

67-20-2

67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

27th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 12 OF 1969/70
MR. I. McSWEYN, A.P.O. TO LIHIR ISLANDS .

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

This patrol was mounted purely with the purpose of checking and reporting on the current situation, regarding the Cargo Cult, which has been active on Lihir for some months.

This patrol was Mr. McSweyn's second to Lihir and although he is junior in experience, it is clear that he is trying to observe and report constructively and I commend him for this.

As has been mentioned previously, the cult on Lihir is based on classical lines. It is a 'Millennium' type movement, which has tennous and vague connection with the New Hanover movement which was once known as the "Johnson Cult".

The movement on Lihir has been accepted by considerably less than half the population - about 40 percent and is meeting stiff opposition from non cult villages, all Methodist villages, and the Catholic Mission Establishment.

To date the Cult has established itself solidly in the areas enumerated by Mr. McSweyn and at this stage where the movement has possibly "peaked", it is doubtful whether it will extend and develop further in other Lihir communities .

Mr. McSweyn appears confident that the movement is all but over. However, I am sure that we and the Lihir people have much to go through yet, before this cult is finished.

Although at this stage it is only possible to surmise, it appears that the cult and its leaders are being adversely effected by lack of success and results. Target dates for the coming of the cargo have come and gone, with no result. Considerable amounts of cash have been paid over by the members - also without any beneficial result to the payer. These facts together with the stiff opposition offered by the Catholic Mission and the non Cult communities, appear to be creating pressures within the movement.

Fear of loss of face and still lingering hopes of success will no doubt assist to keep the cult members together, for some time yet, despite these accumulating pressures.

...2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

11th May, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT 12 OF 1969/70
INVESTIGATION OF T.K.A. ACTIVITIES - LIHIR ISLANDS

1. INTRODUCTION

This patrol was mounted specifically to investigate reports on alleged Cargo Cult activities on Lihir Island.

2. T.K.A. ACTIVITIES

(a) The T.K.A. has majority support in the Catholic Mission Villages and these are as follows:-

(i) LAMBOA
(ii) LONDOLOVIT
(iii) PUT PUT
(iv) LIBUKO
(v) MATAKUES
(vi) TOMBUAUIL
(vii) MALI ISLAND
(viii) MASAHET ISLAND (WITH
(ix) THE EXCEPTION OF
(x) MALAL AND BULAMI VILLAGES)
(xi) LISEL

All the above areas have a T.K.A. membership in excess of 50% of the adult population and in the villages of Lamboa, Londolovit, Put Put, Matakues, Libuko and Mali Island the membership is in the vicinity of 90% of the adult population.

I have arrived at these percentages through interviews with councillors from each village and their statement have been verified by members of the T.K.A.

(b) The initial cost involved in joining the T.K.A. is $10 for males and $2 for females, which is payable in a lump sum, no provisions being made for part payment. Subsequent donations by members have swelled the investments to $14 for males and $4 for females. The additional $4 for males is made up of the following:-

(i) $2 each to buy a ship to allow the T.K.A. committee to travel to Tanga and Tabar for the purpose of explaining to the villagers, the advantages to be gained in joining the T.K.A.

(ii) $1 each to buy a car to allow the T.K.A. committee to travel along the coast road of New Ireland, explaining the advantages to be gained in joining the T.K.A.

(iii) Two donations of 50 cents each to enable the T.K.A. to purchase blocks of land for cultivation.

..2

(6)

The ship and car to be used by the committee have not been purchased yet and although the T.K.A. has blocks of land at Londolovit, Matakues, Lamboa, Mali Island and Senepre, the ground at Londolovit. I inspected the ground at Londolovit, which is the only one where an effort has been made to plant about 4 acres of which 1-2 have been cleared and coconuts planted. No significant improvements have been made to the land since I inspected it in February of this year. The only addition to the station is three houses, the most elaborate of these being constructed for the use of Mr. Lussik and the Bishop of Kavieng, in the event that they should visit the T.K.A. station. The other two houses were constructed for the local leader of the T.K.A., Arau and the clerk of the T.K.A. Two extremely large shelter sheds have also been constructed to shelter the plantation, however, as there are only 30 people working in the plantation at any one time and the sheds would accomodate from 200-250 people. I give credence to the story circulated by non members that the sheds were actually constructed to store the cargo, when it arrives. A point to note at this stage, is that the only cultivated block of land i.e. Londolovit, was not purchased with the funds collected for that express purpose, but was donated by members of the T.K.A. for the use of other members. I was not able to ascertain whether the other blocks were acquired in the same manner, however, as they are all situated at villages where the T.K.A. membership is in excess of 90%, I feel it would be safe to assume that all the land was donated by members.

(c) By consulting the previous census figures of Lihir and relating these to the number of members and the amount each male and female paid, even allowing for a discrepency up the percentage of members in all villages, the actual total sum collected by the T.K.A. is in the vicinity of $4,000, a sum which the Lihir people can ill afford to lose.

(d) The majority of T.K.A. members are now of the opinion that these money is being banked in the Commonwealth Bank at Kavieng, a fact which Arau agreed to. He stated that he usually gives the money to Exon Lissom of Ngavelus to bank. However, there have been occasions when Arau has banked the money. When asked how much had been banked, Arau replied, "I don't know, I didn't look at the pass book, I just banked the money." There appear to be a fair amount of confusion among the members, as to the use of the money. When asked if they knew about plans to buy a ship, car and more land, the majority stated that they did, however, when asked what their money was being used for, they stated they had no idea and that it was up to Arau to decide. From this I deduce that the members don't think that their money is being used to purchase the ship, car or land.

(e) Below I have listed the rumours concerning the T.K.A. as related to me by non members:-

(i) T.K.A. forbides marriage between non members and members. I could not substaniate this rumour.

(ii) The T.K.A. wants to buy the President of the United States. A fact which was confirmed by numerous T.K.A. members. In view of the fact that the West Coast T.K.A. also stated this at the Namatanai Senate Select Committee meeting, I feel this statement is correct.

(iii) That Mr. Lussik and the Bishop are members of the T.K.A. As the T.K.A. members readily admit they constructed houses at Londolovit for both persons, I also feel this statement is correct.

(iv) That the cargo did not arrive in March as was originally stated, because the ship was not full.

(v) That as soon as Australia leaves New Guinea all

..3

(5)

members will be able to go to Kapsu and by showing their T.K.A. receipts, issued by Arau, will beable to claim as much money as they want. I could not verify either of these statements by interviews with T.K.A. members, however, I would accept these statements as facts, mainly because Arau would have to provide some explanations for the fact that the cargo did not arrive on time, which would account for the first statement and secondly he possibly felt it was necessary to provide an extra incentive to stop any possible dissertion amongst the members.

(vi) That America supports the T.K.A. and when America rules the T.P.& N.G. it will provide the T.K.A. with power and money. Possibly correct, because the members admit they want to buy the President of America.

(vii) That T.K.A. members don't work for the councils on Mondays. This was verified by councillors from Put Put (T.K.A.), Londolovit (T.K.A.), Mali (T.K.A.), who stated that they all work for the councils now, however, admitted that they missed three weeks in order to work the T.K.A. plantation at Londolovit.

(viii) That coconuts are only to be used as pig food, so not to bother about working them. I inspected the village plantations at Put Put (T.K.A. and these have definately ~~differently~~ deteriorated since my last inspection in February. It was hard to draw a comparison between Londolovit village plantations, the only other coconuts I inspected on my previous patrol, as there are so few and even these are in a fairly delapidated condition. They have not deteriorated since my previous patrol, but by the same token they have certainly not improved. These inspections seem to confirm the above statement. This may seem contradictory to the fact that they are working a plantation at Londolovit, however, non members claim that the Londolovit plantation was established to deceive the Government and that when in ten years time, the plantation starts producing,the coconuts will be fed to the pigs. My own opinion is that Londolovit certainly has not improved since my visit in February, the only addition being 3 houses and 2 shelter sheds, which would indicate that the members are not making a serious attempt to grow coconuts.

(ix) If villagers have deposited money in banks, they should withdraw it because, the expatriates leave the Territory, they will take all the money with them. I am dubious about this statement as it contradicts Arau's claim that all T.K.A. money has been deposited in the Kavieng bank.

It is my belief that the members are more inclined than ever to believe these stories of Arau's for two reasons:-

(1) If they disband the T.K.A. they will be ridiculed by the non members, who stated all along they would never receive any cargo.

(2) Their pride won't permit them to believe that they may have been swindled and wasted $14.

These two reasons have resulted in the apparent lack of dissention amongst the T.K.A. members despite the lack of cargo at present.

..4

(4)

I have listed only those rumours, which have come into existance after the February patrol to Lihir, or those which I feel have been verified. I have included a copy of the Teachings of Arau and Tientmore, which was obtained during the February patrol, in this report.

(f) The only significant meeting of the T.K.A. of late, was one held at Konogogo on the West Coast of Namatanai. At this meeting, presided over by Arau and Tientmore, representatives of the T.K.A. from Lihir and West Coast of Namatanai, attended. I could not learn what took place at this meeting, however, as it occurred just before the ~~Senate Select~~ Constitutional Development Committee meeting Namatanai where a member of the T.K.A. stood up and stated they wanted to buy the President of the United States, I feel it is safe to assume it was nothing more than a rehersal. Another lesser reason may have been that the cargo had not arrived at the pre determined time and Arau thought it an opportunity to have a general meeting to find the members enthusiasm for the T.K.A.

(g) Despite the apparent lack of dissention amongst T.K.A. members at present, I have no doubt that the T.K.A. has just about reached the end of its run. My reasons for this assumption are as follows:-

(i) Father Andrew Pong who was born on Mali Island and who commands a great deal of respect from members and non members, wrote a very forcible letter condemning the T.K.A. and its leaders and stating that he was ashamed to have been born on Mali Island. This letter was read out at a T.K.A. meeting and at the time Arau explained it away by stating that he did not believe the letter was written by Father Andrew and that, if it was it was a personal attack against himself (Arau) for personal reasons and was in no way connected with the T.K.A. Members interviewed are firm in this belief and should receive quite a shock when Father Andrew plus the Bishop attend the opening of the Mission hospital at Pali. Father Gleixner of Pali informed me that it is Father Andrew's intention to deliver a lecture about the absurdity of cargo cults and I think this will contribute a great deal to the downfall of the cult.

(ii) The cult has received a lot of criticism from Father Gleixner and mission teachers and this has forced Arau to confer with allegations that the mission is trying to conceal the facts from the people. As all the major T.K.A. centres are of the Catholic religion, this was a major mistake by Arau, because the people are reluctant to believe anything derogatory about the mission and if they think Arau has lied about this then it may occur to them that he has lied about the advantages to be gained in joining the T.K.A.

(iii) If what the non members state re. taxes and not going to jail, then it will only take the jailing of one tax evader from the T.K.A. to add to the doubts of the people as to the authenticity of the cult.

These reasons combined should bring about the downfall of the T.K.A. without any direct government intervention. In my opinion the only problem now associated with the T.K.A. is that there exists a possibility of fighting between members and non members. This problem is a very real one and there are numerous reasons why fighting may erupt:-

..5

(3)

(i) The people on West Coast Lihir ie. Lienlil, Seili, Banam and Huniho, are very worried that because the T.K.A. villages neglect their coconuts, the department of Agriculture might not help any of the villages on Lihir to increase their production and aid them with cocoa planting. They are so worried that they have gone to the extent of warning the T.K.A. members, if they don't improve their coconuts there will be trouble.

(ii) Non members are already starting to ridicule the members, because they have not received their cargo and this is causing bad relationships, especially in villages where a percentage of the population are members and the rest non members.

(iii) T.K.A. has stated that the mission is not helping the people, but hiding the true facts from them. This is causing a great deal of ill feelings, partically on Masahet Island, where the non members have stated that if any member comes to Bulami or Malal village and talks against the mission or teachers, they will be forcibly removed.

3. VILLAGE SOCIETIES AND TRADING GROUPS

There are several societies in existance on Lihir, the main ones operating on the islands of Mali, Mahur and Masahet. None operate on a large scale and Father Gleixner of Pali keeps a watchful eye on their ventures and books of account. None of these groups are affiliated with Ninsa and the Co-operative section of the Department of Trade and Industry do not supervise their operations. The amount of business these societies do fluctuates, having periods of quick turn over, high income followed by periods of recession and total disinterest of the members. It does not appear that the T.K.A. has affected any of these.

4. LAW AND JUSTICE

Apart from the Councillor's complaints, regarding the T.K.A. there were no complaints that could not be settled by arbitration.

5: VILLAGE HOUSING

This is on the average good, the notable exception being Lamboa and Londolovit. On my previous patrol to Lihir, orders were issued to replace rest houses in Put Put, Likuko, and Mataguis, all of which are now under construction.

6. MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

All schools on the Island are run by the missions, who employ a total of 35 teachers. The full co-operation of the villagers is generally received by the mission for the construction of school building and grounds. Education is in no way affected by the T.K.A.

7. HEALTH

The aid posts on Lihir are situated at Londolovit, Samo, Banam and Masahet Island. I inspected them all with the exception of the one at Banam and all were clean and had adequate supplies of medicine.

Most women in the area bear their children at the Catholic Mission hospital at Pali or the Administration hospital at Namatanai.

..6

(2)

8. ROADS

The section of road from Samo to Lataul was inspected by the patrol. Although a lot of work has been done between Pali and Tombairl, the weight of the tractor/trailer and the naturally soft soil underneath have caused most of the good work to be wasted. I suggested to the councillor for the area, that he construct side drains rather than filling in giant holes with rocks, which are promptly lost in the mud again. The section from Pali back towards Samo, is in much better condition - due mainly to the firmer nature of the top soil.

The people of Tombairl and Lisel have been awarded a $300 contract to improve the hill section between the two villagers.

Work has been progressing smoothly on this length of road and with the exception of a gradient before Lissel is passible by jeep or tractor, except in heavy rain and this will be remedied by the construction and installation of culvert pipes.

The section from Lissel to Put Put is in reasonable condition - mainly because the heavy tractor and trailer does not run there. Although the people are keen to see the tractor working, there, I am sure it would only be of hindrance to road building in the area.

9. GENERAL.

With the exception of Put Put village, the patrol had no trouble recruiting carriers. I believe the absence of carriers at Put Put was due more to the lethargy of the people, rather than adherence to a T.K.A. directive not to carry cargo for the patrol, as no similar trouble was encountered in any other T.K.A. village.

10. CONCLUSION

The Lihir T.K.A. Society is about to come to an abrupt end. If the Government had forbidden the T.K.A. Society to begin with, then the members would have stated that the Government did not wish them to receive any cargo. However, when the T.K.A. is finally disbaned, it will be due to dissatisfaction of the members and this will effectively stop any recurrance of similar cults on Lihir.

(I.G. McSWEYN)
PATROL OFFICER.

(1)

PATROL DIARY

MARCH, 1970.

FRIDAY 24th	Departed Namatanai 11.45 hours for Lihir Is. Arrived Lamboa village 16.00 hours. Interviewed various T.K.A. members and discussions with villagers. Overnight Lamboa.
SATURDAY 25th	Departed Lamboa by road for Lakakot plantation at 08.00 hours. Arrived 08.15 hours. Discussions with Mr. B. Gash re. labour trouble. Interviewed labourers involved in fighting. Departed Lakakot 10.00 hours, arrived Pali 12.00 hours. Talks with committee from most villagers in Lihir, who had assembled to discuss plans for the opening of the mission hospital with Father Gleixner. Talks with Father Gleixner. Overnight Pali.
SUNDAY 26th	Departed Pali by road for Lataul at 08.00. Arrived Lataul 10.30 hours. Villagers from Linmal, Usel, Labul, Matagues, Tombuairl, assembled for discussions. Overnight Lataul.
MONDAY 27th	Departed Lataul by road for Put Put 08.00 hours. Arrived Libuko at 09.00 hours and inspected T.K.A. sign. Departed Libuko 09.30 hours. Arrived Put Put 11.30 hours. Villagers from Libuko and Put Put attended discussions. Overnight Put Put.
TUESDAY 28th	Departed Put Put by road for Londolovit 08.00. Arrived Londolovit 10.00 hours. Discussions with villagers. Interview with Arau and visited T.K.A. plantation. Overnight Londolovit.
WEDNESDAY 29th	Departed Londolovit by canoe for Mali Island 08.00. Arrived Mali Island 09.00. Discussions with villagers and interview with Arau. Overnight Mali.
THURSDAY 30th	Departed Mali by canoe for Masahet Island 08.00. Arrived Masahet Island 09.00. Discussions with villagers. Overnight Masahet.
FRIDAY 1st MAY.	Arbitrated marriage dispute. More discussions with villagers. Interviewed Mission teachers. Overnight Masahet.
SATURDAY 2nd	Departed Masahet by canoe for Londolovit 08.00. Arrived Londolovit 09.30. Met M.V. BAKAN 12.00 hrs. Toured Lihir, collected all councillors for Council meeting in Namatanai.
SUNDAY 3rd	Per M.V. BAKAN 02.00 hours. Arrived NAMATANAI 06.30 hours.

END OF PATROL

DRH HQ

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 13

Patrol Conducted by T.N.O'BRIEN ASS.P.O.

Area Patrolled KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 9/4/1970 to 21/4/1970

Number of Days 13 DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 1/2/19.70 to 12/2/70

Medical ..../..../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol CENSUS DIVISION

TOTALPOPULATION: 981

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GFB/sj

67-9-50
Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU Papua

12th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 13/69-70

Your unreferenced memorandum of 30/10/70 refers.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. G.W. O'Brien, Assistant Patrol Officer of Kandas Census Division.

The reason for the delayed submission is noted. Mr. O'Brien has provided an interesting if not penetrating study of the Kandas area. Your comments, and those of Mr. Redmond, adequately cover the points of interest.

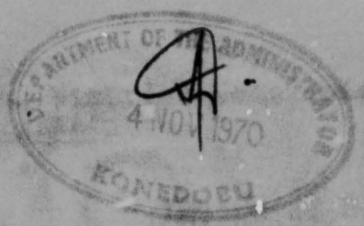
Please draw Mr. O'Brien's attention to my Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968. A Situation Report should have been submitted and Area Studies should include information under the headings "Attitude Towards Central Government" and "Accommodation Services and Facilities".

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head

67-9-50.

(16)

particularly with the growing animosity between the people of King Island and the people of the Duke of York Islands.



M.W.BRIGHTWELL
a/District Commissioner.

MINUTE: Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report are now forwarded with the adequate comments of the A.D.C. Namatanai.

I regret the late forwarding of this report. It was placed in the files without being forwarded to you and in this way has been lost for many months.

M.W.BRIGHTWELL
a/District Commissioner.

Enc:

(15)

MWB/vb

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. New Ireland.

30th October, 1970.

Asst. District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

Report of Namatanai Patrol No. 13 of 1969/70
Mr. Assistant Patrol Officer G.W.O'Brien
Census & General Administration
Kandas Census Division

Receipt of the above report and your most adequate comments which are very much to the point are acknowledged.

The report is an improvement on Mr. O'Brien's last submission and it is hoped that he continues to show improvement.

Mr. O'Brien should be more realistic and honest in his answers to queries about what will happeen at the time of Self Government. I do not think it wise to give the people the impression that it is a matter for their elected Member as to whether they get "plantations, good houses and clothing the same as Europeans". It is quite apparent that the people are talking about the existing plantations and houses and what will happen to them as a matter of national policy as opposed to the decision of local members of the House of Assembly.

These M.H.A's are going to have a sufficiently difficult time with their problems and people without causing their electors to believe they can decide a matter that is beyond the unaided competence of the entire House of Assembly. The line to be adopted in cases like this is to assure the people that they will get only what they have worked for and created for themselves and that Self Government will not mean helping themselves to, or acquiring, other peoples' property. What will eventually happen of course is not known, but honesty and realism demand the squashing of any thoughts that Self Government will transfer the ownership of personal property or possessions. The hope may be strong, but has practically no chance of fruition and should be discussed in this light.

Karias airstrip has never advanced beyond the preliminary clearing stage. This was done on local funds and with voluntary labour. It has never been accepted as a project. The airstrip will have to be viewed by the District Works Engineer, an estimate made as to what cost will be involved and how the job should be undertaken. It is situated in an isolated part of your sub-district with only a small population. However, the airstrip would be of administrative and political importance,

(14)

67-20-2

67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
Kavieng. N.I.D.
19th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Kavieng.

PATROL NO.18 OF 1969/70

Mr. D. O'Brien to Kandas Sub-District.

Herewith please find 3 copies of the report of the above patrol, which was conducted by Mr. O. O'Brien to the Kandas Division, south west coast of New Ireland.

The Kandas division was last patrolled by myself in January/February of this year. (Refer P/R No. 9 of 69/70). Mr. O'Brien's patrol was in the nature of a follow up patrol wherein the annual census was conducted.

Mr. O'Brien reports that the political situation at Kandas is quiet and this accords with my own observations. However, Mr. O'Brien qualifies by saying that the people "are susceptible to cult like thinking". This is undoubtedly true - as it is true to most groups within the Islands Region. Therefore, deviations from the political norm should always be watched for and should not cause surprise when they occur. In this context, I feel that whilst the Kandas area is at the moment politically stable and pro-Administration, the situation cannot be taken for granted. The Islands area is now so volatile. The people are subject to so many conflicting sources of propaganda and persuasion from Government officials, Mission officials, Radio 9AB, Radio Rabaul, Mataungan propaganda etc. that sudden shifts of leaning and allegiance are always likely.

At the moment Kandas is controlled by a clique of middle aged men, who have acquired wealth and position through traditional means and who owe their political allegiance to the Administration. These men, mainly Councillor Mikail of Ring and Tovin Kiapsolo of Nasko are firmly entrenched leaders. They are conservative in outlook and are horrified at the thought of political change and innovation. This is generally the case throughout the entire region.

Although the area is close to Rabaul, is long contacted, and the people have small, but steady incomes from copra, it does not really seem to be progressing and hereby lies possible future dissension. Although outwardly placid and genial in nature, many west coast people harbour a passionate desire for a better way of life. Only to-day a west coast man compared to me his standard of living to that of an animal and demanded to know when he could expect a better way of life.

The demand for higher standards of living is natural and of course we wish to help. However, due to distance and lack of staff, our efforts in the part have largely been restricted to spasmodic patrolling by officers of D.D.A., D.A.S.F. and P.I.D. What is needed of course is a planned, co-ordinated, comprehensive and sustained effort by all developmental departments, which might achieve some substantial development.

..2

(13)

This in turn requires influxes of suitable and experienced staff of all departments and a curtailment of the multitude of chores and committments that tend to keep field staff out of the field.

In terms of present day realities then all the Kandas can hope for from the Administration is two or three patrols per annum from D.D.A., D.A.S.F. and P.H.D.

During recent years the Namatanai Council has been in the forefront as a developmental agency for the area. Water tanks have been erected in every village and also permanent Aid Posts at Kait and Siamen. Present indications also are that the Council will begin to offer considerable assistance to the Mission schools at Kait and King.

I believe that the most immediate avenue for Physical Government assistance in the area is the completion of the Karias airfield. This land is now Government property and has been cleared by voluntary village labour. There has been no effort by the Administration to complete the strip for well over a year, it is being reclaimed by secondary bush and the confidence in the Administration by the local people has been considerably shaken.

This strip would provide quick access to one of the more isolated areas of the Sub-District and would serve a valuable function as an Emergency Landing Ground. Its completion would also indicate a positive interest in the area by the Administration and I believe that it should be completed quickly.

Mr. O'Brien estimates that there are large areas of arable land available. This does agree with Aerial Surveys conducted by myself in company with senior officers of D.A.S.F. and Lands. There are certainly pockets of good land available, but not to the extent that would encourage realistic resettlement of whole communities.

I agree with Mr. O'Brien that some Kandas villages are distant from Aid Post facilities. However, the ratio of Aid Post to population is 1 to 500 approximately, which compares well with the official P.H.D. requirement of 1 Aid Post to every 1,000 persons. The Namatanai Council hopes to help in this regard by setting up "bush clinics" - semi permanent material buildings, staffed by part time men with some 1st aid experience and stocked with simple and basic medicines supplied by P.H.D. P.H.D. have indicated that they would assist with such a scheme.

The matter of Lamassa children not going to school was raised at the last Council meeting and it was resolved that the United Church school which was closed there last year, should be re-opened and a letter has been written to the United Church in Rabaul accordingly.

GENERAL

Mr. O'Brien's report is an improvement on his previous effort and gives a reasonably good picture of Kandas affairs.

The report is however a little too general in tone and I have told Mr. O'Brien that his future reports should contain less generalisations and more specific information and comments. The diary is far too brief.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Attach.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

12th May, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI REPORT NO.13 69/1970
KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

1. INTRODUCTION

Kandas Census Division is an area in the South West Coast of Namatanai Sub District comprising 65 miles of coast line. The area is sparsely populated.

The purpose of this patrol was primarily Census Revision. No firm patrol schedule was used, the agenda was determined by the people themselves, if I felt that another day would be of some benefit, I stayed.

2. RECEPTION OF PATROL

The patrol was received in a friendly, co-operative manner in every case. The needs of the patrol were catered to promptly and without argument.

The only place where the welcome was not enthusiastic, was at Hitung. This was because a party had been going for two days at Siaman and the people were in no condition to be enthusiastic about anything. Hitung is one of the first villages and my arrival was practically unannounced.

3. POLITICAL SITUATION

At the moment all is quiet on the political scene in Kandas. No pro-Mataugan cult like or anti-administration thinking was noticed by the patrol. Cult like thinking has died down and disappeared, at least for the time being.

Pro Mataugan elements, if indeed there WERE ANY remained silent throughout the patrol. Because of the frequent copra selling trips to Rabaul, many younger men probably do come in contact with pro Mataugan Tolois, it would be reasonable to assume a handfull of Kandas men are pro Mataugan, however, if this is true they are definately not vocal. A very large majority, disaprove of the actions and ideals of the Mataugan Association. It is strongly rumoured that Anton Leslie, an Duke of York islander, is pro Mataugan. However, at the moment his popularity in the King village area is at such a low level that the people would quite conceivably become anti, rather than follow his beliefs (Re. Namatanai Patrol No.9 1969/70).

..2

(11)

The people of the Kandas Census Division I believe are very susceptible to cult like thinking. It may be because of their isolation or their laziness, but it became aparent to me that any way of getting money or cargo without working for it is worth a try as far as the Kandas people are concerned.

At Lamassa a question was asked, "if we get Self Government will we all get plantations, good houses and clothes, the same as Europeans". I explained that it is all up to your elected members but I doubt very much that these things will come without work. This man did not believe my answer would be yes, but he was hoping.

Political awareness is poor. I experienced difficulty in getting the mind of the village people out of their village. The concept of one body governing the whole of Papua and New Guinea seems just too large for the average village native to grasp fully. At almost every village, I was asked questions like, "will all of Papua and New Guinea, get Self Government at the same time". After numerous explanations the people seemed to understand, but I feel that the concepts were a little too large to swallow in one sitting. With the present political developments, continued political education is a must in the Kandas area and others.

In every village in the Kandas area, it was pointed out to me that their M.H.A., Julius Chan had not visited their area for approximately 4 years. The people are anxious to see Mr. Chan and get his views and advice, on the present political developments. Mr. Lussick (Regional member) has not visited this area either, but the people are more interested in seeing Mr. Chan.

4. AGRICULTURE

"Finished time," contract labourers, who have chosen to stay in the area and Chinese, European and mixed race planters, have given an example to the local people of the Kandas area. The example has in most cases not been taken. Coconut groves, although clean (an Agriculture Officer was following my patrol), were small and not well utalised. An exception was Lamassa Island, where a lot of cocoa and coconut has been planted recently, mainly under the guidance of the councillor.

An Agricultural Assistant was in the area during my patrol, he had been there some weeks already and he was planning to spend two more weeks in the area. He was at the time of patrol, directing cocoa planting and the construction of a copra drier.

Crocodiles are to be found in various rivers and swamps in the Kandas area, but in what quantities nobody seems to know. Refer Area Study for figures on copra & cocoa.

5. COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

Trade stores are located at many of the villages in the Kandas area. However, almost all of them are devoid of stocks. The only exception to my knowledge is Lamassa, where two well stocked trade stores are operating. Many of the plantations run trade stores, unfortunately, the people find it easier to buy from plantations than to efficiently run their own stores. A small boat operates out of Kait village. It carries cargo and passengers up and down the coast and to Rabaul.

..3

6. LAND

With 65 miles of coastline inhabited by just over nine hundred people and 9 plantations, quite a lot of land is still available for either further development by the present inhabitants, or resettlements. There are large areas of swamp, but arable land is as yet still virgin bush. There is one large area of land, between Gil Gil plantation and King village and small areas scattered throughout the Census Division.

7. HEALTH

Health in the area seemed good. Diseases such as Elephantitus, common in New Ireland, are not prevalent among the Kandas people. Many mild skin diseases were noticed, but these can be cleared up with mild treatments.

The Aid Post situation is not good. There are two government aid posts (Siaman and Kait) and one Seventh Day Adventist's aid post at Semalu in the area. On the surface this may seem sufficient for under 1,000people, but it must be realised that they are spread over 65 miles of coast line. Many rivers subject to flush floods, may block the road to the aid post, which in any case may be as much as eight hours walk away. Heavy seas may prevent the use of canoes and there is no guarantee that a boat will be in the area, when it may be needed.

The people of Kabeman requested that a boat with a small outboard motor be based there, by either the council or the Government. Compliance with this request would create obvious problems of maintance supervision. A speed boat may not be possible, but if something could be done to improve the present situation, it would be appreciated by the people. Perhaps a "mon" (a large boat about 15 feet, without outrigger) could be made with help from the Administration.

8. EDUCATION

There are three schools in the area, one Catholic school at King, one Methodist school at Kait and a Seventh Day Adventist school near Semalu. Both the Catholic and Methodist schools are well run and clean. However, the S.D.A. school is very poorly attended. This I was told is because the religious beliefs of the S.D.A. mission were being taught to the children at school. The end result is that children from both Siaman and Semalu are receiving tuition only from a catachist and another better educated woman.

This matter I was promised would be brought up at the next council meeting, perhaps a Catholic or a Methodist teacher could be found to re-establish a proper school in the vicinity of Siaman.

Lambom Government school caters for the people of Lamassa. Many young children on this island are not going to school. I think the population of Lamassa, well over 200, warrants a school, perhaps only going to standard 2 or 3. This would take the strain off Lambom.

See Area Study for further details of schools.

(9)

9. ROADS AND BRIDGES

In the past, attempts have been made to put a road through the Kandas Census Division; they failed. It was found that to bridge the larger flood prone rivers, unrealistic amounts of money would have to be spent. High cliffs beach, high seas washed the road away. To-day the road extends about two miles past Kalil village, where it joins the beach. Large boulders have blocked the road. Past attempts to clear this section of road have been ruined by big seas. Short stretches of trafficable road are to be found scattered throughout the Census Division, mainly on and between plantations.

No economic justification could be found to spend the money required to build this road. Road or no road, all copra and cocoa would be shipped to Rabaul. Judging from present rates by road from Namatanai to Kavieng, shipping from the west coast must work out much cheaper.

10. MISSIONS

Both the Catholic and the Methodist faith are strong in the Kandas area, the Methodists being by far the stronger, (approximately 80% of the total population profess to be Methodists). Both groups are friendly towards one another; a person may change from Catholic to Methodist or vice versa, without any persecution from his followers. A further uniting influence has been the arrival on the scene of the Seventh Day Adventists.

The S.D.A. Mission is a recent development in Kandas and as yet not strong. It is being treated with suspicion by both Catholics and Methodists.

14 The adherents of the S.D.A. religion are few. Only ~~fifteen~~ children are at present enrolled in the S.D.A. school.

There are no large mission stations in the Kandas area, all missions rely on catachists teachers and infrequent visits by ministers of the various faiths.

11. COMMUNICATIONS

In the whole of the Census Division, there is only one two way radio (operating on a schedule to Rabaul), situated at Onermorang plantation. However, at the time of my patrol, the manager was in Rabaul and the house locked.

This is a dangerous state of affairs. Perhaps another radio could be placed further south and the Onermorang radio relocated, perhaps at Mala. I have been led to believe that the manager of Onermorang plantation spend a lot of time in Rabaul.

An airstrip was constructed some years ago. It was never used and the bush has now reclaimed it.

Work boats provide an easy and frequent means of transport from Kandas to Rabaul.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER

(28)

PATROL DIARY

APRIL, 1970.

THURSDAY 9th	0900 left NAMATANAI by Toyota. 1200 arrived Kalit, no labour available to carry cargo. Organised carriers for the morning of the 10th. Slept Taba plantation.
FRIDAY 10th	0700 left Kalit, walked to Hitung and Suralil, census, talks with people. Continued on to Siaman. Slept Siaman.
SATURDAY 11th	Census and talks to the people of Siaman. Slept Siaman.
SUNDAY 12th	Sunday, stayed at Siaman, a number of informal discussions.
MONDAY 13th	Moved to Semalu. Census, talks to the people. Slept Semalu.
TUESDAY 14th	More informal talks with people of Semalu. Slept Semalu.
WEDNESDAY 15th	Moved to Watpi, census, talks to people. Slept Watpi.
THURSDAY 16th	Moved to King. Census, talks to people. Visited aid post at Kait. Slept King.
FRIDAY 17th	Further talks with people of King. Slept King.
SATURDAY 18th	Moved to Kait, census, talks to people. Slept Kait.
SUNDAY 19th	Moved to Nasko, census, talks to people. Slept Nasko.
MONDAY 20th	Moved to Kabeman. Completed census revision, talks to people, unable to move to Lamassa, because of inclement weather.
TUESDAY 21st	Moved to Lamassa, census, talks to people. M.V. BAKAN arrived Lamassa approximately 1300. Board Bakan, returned NAMATANAI.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference .....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

12th May, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO.13 1969/70
AREA STUDY - KANDAS CENSUS DIVISION

A. INTRODUCTION

(a) The Kandas Census Division comprises of about 65 miles of rugged coast line, on the south west coast of New Ireland. The climate is tropical coastal. Vegetation is thick tropical rain forest. Rainfall varies from place to place, but a fair mean would be 150" per annum.

(b) A good road goes from Namatanai to Kalil village, a further three hours walk will bring you to Suralil, the first village in Kandas. The entire trip from Namatanai to Kandas would be 5½ hours. The Administration vessel, M.V. BAKAN can do the trip from Namatanai to Lamassa in 14½ hours.

All anchorages are exposed to the weather, but in good weather a ship may ~~anchor~~ outside any village or plantation that it wishes. There are no wharves in the area.

The only air strip in the area is behind Karias plantation. However, this has almost completely been reclaimed by the bush.

(c) Prior to the First World War, the Kandas area along with the rest of New Ireland was administered by the Germans. During the war Australia took over. For a long time patrolling by all departments was spasmodic and infrequent. Since 1965 patrolling has been FREQUENT ~~first~~ if a little haphazard. Cement water tanks have been built at two aid post. There was an attempt to put a road through, but this failed; and the airstrip was also a failure.

A cult type organisation, the "account", prominent in the area after 1966 has died a natural death in the Kandas area. The "account", is a system whereas members buy produce from account managed stores with copra and for money. The theory is that after a time, goods will no longer have to be purchased. Through mismanagement, all of the account stores have failed. The people seem to blame themselves, rather than the account system for its eventual downfall.

B. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

Village population register attached.

..2

(6)

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

(a) The villages themselves have formed into distinct social groups. This is probably because of the distances between the villages and the fact that they may be cut off from one another by flooded rivers and heavy seas.

(b) In land matters, the lineage is the only operational group.

(c)

(d) Intermarriage between villages is common as is marriage of local girls to imported contract labourers. Relationships between villages themselves and with plantation labourers, at the time of patrol was excellent. Work on community projects such as aid posts and roads etc. in the past have proceeded almost without trouble and with good co-operation and cohesion from the villagers. There is no reason to believe this state of affairs will not continue.

(e)

D. LEADERSHIP

(a) Leadership in the Kandas area is closely linked with hereditary clan leadership, which in turn is linked with land control and ownership.

It was noted that all three councillors in the Kandas Census Division owned or controlled large areas of land and had substantial incomes.

(b) Malaiau of Semalu, 36 years old. Former Aid Post Orderly, lost job through conviction on charge of drinking Methylated Spirits. Control large areas of land. Outspoken Pro Administration.

(c) Wasman of Watpi, aged. Ex luluai.

(d) Tovin Kiapsolo. Chairman Demarcation Committee of South Kandas. Former luluai. Influence and respect throughout the whole of Kandas Census Division.

(e) Younger, educated men, command a little respect in most areas. Councillors command a good deal of respect within their wards.

E. LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) Traditionally land inheritance is through matriliniel lines. However, there is an accelarating trend to the system of giving the land to one's children.

This system has been mainly brought about by the large scale planting of cash crops.

Parents prefer to either buy or gain the rights to one particular block of ground allowing the children to take over later and not other members of the clan.

(b) NIL.

(c) Copra was a cash crop before the war, cocoa has been only recently introduced.

Blocks of individually controlled land are common.

..3

(5)

F. LITERACY

(a) There were three schools only operating in the Kandas Census Division. They are :-

	SIAMAN P.T. (S.D.A.)		KING P.T. (CATHOLIC)		KAIT P.T. (METHODIST)		TOTAL
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
PREP	4	1	5	11	-	-	21
STANDARD 1	6	3	5	7	9	10	40
" 2	-	-	-	-	11	12	23
" 3	-	-	7	3	-	-	10
" 4	-	-	4	6	15	16	41
" 5	-	-	7	3	-	-	10
" 6	-	-	-	-	-	-	00
TOTAL	10	4	28	30	35	38	145

Catholic schools on the Duke of York Islands and the Government school on Lambom Island cater for a large part of the population's educational needs.

(b) ~~Verbally~~ All adult people can speak Pidgin English. Approximately 25 males and 2 females in the villages could read and write Pidgin and simple English. Many more in school and absent for other reasons were also literate.

(c) Nobody in the area had received any higher education at the time of patrol.

(d) Seven young men are receiving higher education at colledges and high schools in Rabaul, New Ireland and Port Moresby.

(e) All villages have at least one radio receiver. A majority of the people listen to educational programs and the news. Local Government Council and Mission literature are read by a few.

G. STANDARD OF LIVING

(a) Housing in the area is of bush material type, built approximately 4 feet off the ground. Pit labriner are a common sight, but they are not commonly used; the sea and sometimes the bush are preferred.

Houses in all areas are clean and solid. Inside artifacts such as plates, cooking utensils, blankets and mirrors are common sights. Permanent material houses have as yet failed to catch on.

(b) The dish of the average Kandas native, consists of traditional native vegetables and fruit with an occasionally pig, poultry, eggs or fish.

Tinned foodstuffs are not commonly used, except in Lamassa (which has two good trade stores).

At other villages, tinned food and rice can be purchased from plantation trade stores, but this is not frequently done. Tinned food and/or rice may be eaten once every one or two weeks in most places.

(c) Women's clubs are operating in the area. Sport is played only by school children.

..4

(4)

H. MISSIONS

(a) For some time there were two missions only operating in the area, the Roman Catholic Mission and the Methodist Mission. However, quite recently the Seventh Day Adventist Church has moved in, establishing a school and an aid post.

(i) Methodist Mission - by far the strongest in the area. Strong in parts of Hitung and all of Siaman, Semalu, Watpi, Kait, Nasko, Kabeman and Lamassa. Controlled from Lambam by an Indigenous Minister.

(ii) Roman Catholic - strong in parts of Hitung and all of King village. Controlled from the Duke of York Islands.

(iii) Seventh Day Adventist - very recently moved in. Because of the fact that their doctrine differs widely from both the Catholic's and the Methodist's, they have been shunned by the people. An indication of this fact is that only 14 children attend the S.D.A. school in an area where a school is badly needed. They have a little support from both Semalu and Watpi villages.

(b) NOT DONE.

(c) Although mission influence in Kandas is numerically strong, the area could not be described as strongly Christian. The people tend to pay lip service to the church and its teachings, while clinging tenaciously to their old customs, beliefs and superstitions.

An observer gets the impression that the people will obey Mission's law as long as it does not interfere with their own wishes and customs.

I. NON INDIGENES

(a) Plantations owned by Non Indigenous persons in the Kandas Census Division area, Matop, Kamdaru, Tampaka, Mala, Onermerang, Pipirak, King, Karias, Gil Gil, Panarat and Undor.

(b) These plantations could employ every fit adult male in the Census Division, but casual labour has been found unreliable. In any case the local natives prefer to work on their own crops. Mainland contract workers are used on all plantations. A smattering of ex contract workers now married in Kandas are used as casual labourers.

(c) Most plantations would be willing to buy locally produced crops, but because of the closeness of Rabaul, it is more profitable to sell direct to C.M.B. Rabaul.

(d) In all cases, the relationship of the Indigenous people with non native managers was excellent. In no case, was racial tension experienced.

J. COMMUNICATIONS

(a) Roads - No roads of any importance exists in the Census Division. An attempt was made to put a road through some time ago, but the cost of maintaining it was found to be prohibitive. Swift flowing rivers and high seas washed away bridges and sea walls.

(b) No wharves exist on the Kandas coast. It is possible to anchor off any village or plantation in good weather. In bad weather, shelter can be found in the passage between Lamassa Is.

..5

(3)

and the mainland.

(c) Air - No serviceable airstrip exists in the Census Division. An airstrip was cleared behind Karias plantation, but it has been reclaimed by the bush.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

A number of experienced and semi experienced boats' crew can be found in the villages. No other skilled persons were noticed by me during this patrol.

L. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

The area has been in the Namatanai Local Government Council for over two years now.

Administration patrols by all departments have become more frequent over the last few years. However, the people's knowledge of the functions of the Government, Home Rule, Self Government and Independence is very limited. These concepts are still too big to be absorbed into the people's minds.

Extremist groups, such as cargo cults and the Mataugan Association as yet are not operating in the area.

M. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

(a) Coconut and cocoa figures made available to me by D.A.S.F. are :-

	COCONUTS			COCOA		
	Mature	Immature	Total	Bearing	Non Bearing	Total
SURALIL } HITUNG }	4123	4491	8614	83	58	241
SIAMAN	3862	5254	9116	70	11	81
SEMALU	4235	1461	5696	-	1000	1000
WATPI	2385	1886	4271	-	-	-
KING	8657	1656	10313	96	-	96
KAIT	2943	3245	6188	44	-	44
NASKO	699	3196	3895	-	24	24
KABAMAN	2527	2695	5222	-	-	-
LAMASSA	6372	11497	17869	500	-	500
TOTAL	35803	35381	71184	793	1093	1886

The copra figures are from February 1968, the cocoa figures are a little more recent. An Agricultural Assistant was at the time of my patrol in the area, supervising the planting of cocoa.

(b&c)

(d) Market gardening is not a financial enterprise in the area.

(e) Most of the people working in the area are locally married ex contract labourers.

(f) There are no co-operatives in the area. Due to the remoteness of Kandas, a society would be very hard to supervise from Namatanai.

..6

(g) Karamet from Kait village is the owner of a small boat, the M.V. DONNA. He also owns a permanent material trade store and controlls a large area of coconuts.

Unfortunately, no other entrepreneurs of note have emerged from the Kandas area.

(h) NOT DONE.

(i) There should be no difficulty at all for any taxable person to meet the present tax requirements.

N. POSSIBILITIES FOR EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

(a) Ample land is available for any development in the forseable future.

(b) Market gardening is not, I believe, a feasible proposition for the Kandas area.

The only marketting for the produce, are in Rabaul and Namatanai. Regular supply to the consumer would be big problem.

(c) Plantation labour is almost exclusively imported. The future of the Kandas people definately lies in copra and cocoa production.

(d) Numerically the man power is available for extensive development, but the problem of organising the numbers into an efficient work force is a huge one.

(e) Extensive planting of both coconuts and cocoa have and still are being carried out.

The only danger may be that too many coconuts are planted for the people to look after.

O. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Although the activities of the Local Government Council have been short of dynamic. The people of Kandas seem to be pro Council.

Understanding of the functions of the Council is good.

Complaints were made to me about the councillors. Apparently, the word has got back to Kandas that the councillors are a little too silent, during meetings.

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number TASKUL NO 14 of 1969/70

Subdistrict KAVIENG

District NEW IRELAND

Type of Patrol Routine and Council Meeting.

Patrol Conducted by V.P. KARNUPS

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) South West Lavongai C/D (Part) Lavongai C/D)Part) Lavongai L.G. Council.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Duration of Patrol—from 8/4/70 To 10/4/70

No. of Days 3 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : Taskul No 10 of 1969/1970

Date Duration

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) To conduct General Mee ting of Council Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

(7)

HRD/JT.

67-9-29.

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU, Papua.

5th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

TASKUL PATROL NO.13-69/70.

Your reference TAS.13/69-70 of 23rd April, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Special Report by Mr. V.P. Karmaps, Patrol Officer, of part South West Lavongai Census Division.

It is pleasing to see the Council getting out and meeting the people at village level. The Assistant District Commissioner is to be commended for re-instituting the former system of Council meetings.

Mr. Karmaps' report would have made more interesting reading had he covered this patrol with a Situation Report. I will expect fuller coverage from such patrols in future. Please instruct the Assistant District Commissioner accordingly.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. V.P. Karmaps,
TASKUL, New Ireland District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

67-9-29.

(6)

Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KAVIENG. N.I.D.

Our Ref: TAS 13/69-70

MWB/mc

23rd April, 1970.

27 APR 1970
DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

Officer in Charge,
TASKUL.

REPORT ON TASKUL PATROL NO 13/69-70
MR. PATROL OFFICER V.P. KARNUPS
SOUTH COAST NEW HANOVER.
LAVONGAI L.G. COUNCIL MEETING.

Receipt of the above report and your comment is acknowledged.

Some years ago, before the Johnson Cult, Lavongai L.G. Council used to meet at different centres on New Hanover. A large house was constructed for the meeting hall and the sleeping quarters were, in some villages, a separate building. I would not like to see anything as elaborate undertaken again except at the insistance of Council. It must not be initiated by the Adviser.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

Minute to:

→ The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the above report with comments are now forwarded.

(H. L. Williams)
District Commissioner.

(5)

the Administrator

67.1.5

Patrol Post
TASKUL

20.4.1970

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
K.VIENG

TASKUL PATROL No 14/1969-70

Please find attached three copies of the above report.

This was a short patrol requiring little comment, except that the underlying reason for having the Council Meetings in the villages is that Taskul and the Council Headquarters are not near any centre of population - there is a need to get out to the people.

Correspondence concerning the meeting will be dealt with in the normal way.

P.G.Whitehead DO.
Officer in Charge

cc Mr V.Karnups

As per my 67.1.1 of 13.4.70, information under "Area Patrolled" will include both the name of the Council and of the Census Divisions.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TASKUL PATROL REPORT No. 14 of 1969/70

Patrol No.:	Taskul No. 14 of 1969/70
Sub-District:	Kavieng
District:	New Ireland
Council Area:	Lavongai Local Government Council
Patrol Conducted By:	V.P.KARNUPS
Designation:	Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled:	South-west Lavongai C/D (Part) ~~South-east~~ Lavongai C/D (Part) LAVONGAI LOCAL GOVT. COUNCIL (PART)
Duration of Patrol:	8/4/70 to 10/4/70 3 Days
Last D.D.A. Patrol:	Taskul No.10 of 1969/70
Objects of Patrol:	1. To conduct General Meeting of Council. 2. Routine Administration.

****

INTRODUCTION

The main object of the patrol was to conduct the 4th General Meeting of the council. This was done and no untoward incidents occured.

The meeting was generally well attended and completed its agenda within a day.

********** **********

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(3)

TASKUL PATROL REPORT No. 14 of 1969/70

PATROL DIARY

Wednesday, 8th April 1970

Council supervision.
1345 Departed Taskul per speedboat for Lavongai.
1515 Arrived Lavongai. Heard native complaints.
Spoke with Frs Millar and Kopenak.
Slept night at Lavongai.

Thursday, 9th April 1970

Held General Meeting of Lavongai Local Government Council.
Heard native complaints and disputes.
Slept night at Lavongai.

Friday, 10th April 1970

0830 Departed Lavongai per speedboat for Metawoi, Baungung and Metamulai. Arranged at Baungung for 10 labourers to be picked up by M.V.Mercy.
1500 Returned Lavongai.
1530 Departed Lavongai for Musawong. Picked up patient for Anelaua.
1730 Arrived Taskul.

END OF PATROL

(2)

TASKUL PATROL REPORT No. 14 of 1969/70

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

This council meeting is the first to be held outside of Taskul Government Station since September 1966. It was felt by the council that it was time that meetings were held in other places than Taskul to give the people a greater sense of participation in their council's activities.

The council meeting as such was an important one in that the Second Revised Estimates 1969/70 and the Draft Estimates 1970/71 were approved. Also two rules were passed i.e. Births, Deaths and Marriages Rule and Tax Rule 1970/71.

The estimates had been roughly worked out by the Finance/Executive Committee and the actual final figures were decided by this council meeting as a whole. Generally speaking the council is still concentrating on putting something in every village rather than on large prestige projects such as roads and bridges for which it just does not have the funds.

The meeting was well attended and went off smoothly. No problems were encountered in accomodating the councillors etc. I think the basic reason for having council meetings in the villages was achieved as the meeting attracted a fair number of on-lookers and listeners.

The council intends to hold its next three meetings in the villages of Baungung, Noipuas and Mamion. The Last meeting of the year will be held at Taskul.

MISCELLANEOUS

Some native complaints and disputes were brought to the patrol; all were settled amicably.

V.P.KARNUPS

V.P.KARNUPS
Patrol Officer

MAP ACCOMPANYING TASKUL REPORT No 15 of 1969/70

NORTH LAVONGAI
CENSUS DIVISION

NEW HANOVER

PATROL ROUTE

METEMULAT

BAUNGUNG

TASKUL PATROL POST

TINGWON
CENSUS DIVISION

SOUTH WEST
LAVONGAI
CENSUS DIVISION

METENOT

LAVONGAI

NUSAWONG

SOUTH EAST LAVONGAI

H.Q. Kavieng - Copy 1.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... NEW IRELAND ..... Report No. 14 .....

Patrol Conducted by..... V VELLE .....

Area Patrolled..... SOKIRIK .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL .....

Natives..... NIL .....

Duration—From..... 4 /..... 5 /19 70 to..... 9 /..... 5 /19 70

Number of Days..... 6 .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany..... NO .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 4 /..... 9 /19 68

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference..... ATTACHED .....

Objects of Patrol..... ANNUAL CENSUS , ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION , POLITICAL EDUCATION ,
INVESTIGATION TKA .....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

5/8 /1970.

..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

HRD:EMB

67-9-37

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

17th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 14/69-70

Your reference NAM.14/69-70 of 4th August, 1970.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Annual Census and Situation Report by Mr. V. Vele, Patrol Officer, of the SOKUNIK Census Division.

An informative and well presented report. Your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner adequately cover the main points of interest. Mr. Vele is to be commended on this solid piece of field work, his first regular patrol at Namatanai.

Census figures are acknowledged and will be further commented on under separate memorandum.

(T.W. Ellis)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. V. Vele,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.

67-9-37 (24)

NAM14-69/70
BAM/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

4th August, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO 14 of 1969/70

Thank you for this report covering the SOKIRIK Census Division, prepared by Mr. Patrol Officer V. Vele, together with your covering remarks. No copy of the patrol instructions accompanied the report, however, it is with some concern that I note that the area shows some signs of neglect. According to the Patrol Report cover, the preceding patrol by our Department was conducted in September 1968; for a Division which may be entered by a short drive from Subdistrict Headquarters this is incredible, and surely calls for comment.

The report by Mr. Vele is of considerable interest, and I am pleased that he has obviously made efforts to communicate with the people and ascertain the extent of their knowledge, and attitudes. I thoroughly endorse his recommendation (page 3 para 2) that all Patrols should spend at least an hour talking with informal gatherings about current political affairs, and request that you make this standard practice. Until the people become generally educated and literate, this appears to be the most effective approach - one notes with dismay that radio programmes on this important aspect are apparently not effective, as the people reportedly prefer light entertainment in this medium.

The Political Education officer (Mr. M. Day) will be visiting all stations periodically to advise on content and technique and your officers should consult closely with him.

It was unfortunate that the two Councillors were absent when the patrol occurred. Officers can do something in a tactful way to support the Councillor in his village or ward, and perhaps to increase his effectiveness.

The spread of the T.K.A. organisation to this area indicates that the people are dissatisfied with their present lot, and presumably they see this organization as that most likely to assist them.. Merely attempting to remove, or nullify the influence of, a person who promotes T.K.A. is not going to solve the problem. As you say, the building of a road through the area which is under way will provide the opportunity for Administration and other agencies to be fully effective in the area, and I hope that plans towards an energetic programme to this end are now being made. Meanwhile foot patrolling must be stepped up.

There are some grammatical and spelling errors in Mr Vele's report, which should be corrected in the draft before typing. I am not clear as to what is meant by "lunar year" and "weavered" (eroded?). Section 3 of the Village Population Register is difficult to decipher and should have been re-written.

A most useful report.

(M.W. Brightwell)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Dept. of the Administrator

(23)

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

16th June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 14 OF 1969/70
MR. V. VELE TO SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION.

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol. These are the following comments I have to offer:

Although close to Namatanai, the Sokirik Division has tended to be isolated. It is actually separated from Namatanai by a low mountain range, which has yet to be penetrated by roads. Consequently Administration activity is this area has tended to be confined to annual census patrols etc. and the Sokirik people themselves have preferred to orientate themselves towards Rabaul.

It must be admitted then, that these people have in the past been left largely to their own devices. Fortunately, the area is economically well developed - the people have considerable plantings of coconuts - and consequently the people have not become too overly economically frustrated. However, as Mr. Vele points out in various passages throughout his report, the area has been left in a vacuum as far as political and general education is concerned, and there are now signs that sections of the people have taken up support of the "T.K.A." organisation, which appears to be an amalgm of classical cargo cult together with a political rejection of the Australian Administration.

It is probably true to say that most agencies with interests in the area have neglected it. I include here the Administration, the Namatanai Council, Members of the House of Assembly and both Missions.

From the Administration's side, we can at least say that we are now about to do something constructive. The Bo-Kurumut Road, which is about to start shortly, is a Capital Works project which will open up the Sokirik area and end its isolation from Namatanai for ever. The area will in fact be within forty minutes drive of Namatanai by a first class road.

This road will then enable the Namatanai Council to take an effective concern in the Sokirik and to cement its interests there. The same applies to the Department of Agriculture and the Co-operatives Section, which has plans to open a Marketting Society there.

..2

(22)

It is also pleasing to note that the Administration has opened a Primary T. school at Rebehen and now is providing educational facilities in an area which for some years had none. This school is at present going through "teething troubles", because of disputes over its siting and because of the local teachers dislike of this posting. I believe it to be important that this school consolidate its existance and would recommend that the District Inspector visit it and talk with the teachers and local people.

The T.K.A. movement continues to retain the interest of many of the west coast people. The movement appears to be centred around Konogogo village in the Kavieng Sub-District and to have spread southwards to Rebehen village, where its chief sponsor is the young man, Langot Abraham (Gerson) from New Hanover.

Langot has attempted to spread the T.K.A. further south into the Patpatara (west) area, which has recently been visited by the Mataungan Association. In these attempts Langot has been accompanied by two men from Arawe (West New Britain). These men visited all west coast villages to as far as Ratabu, which is near the Tubuwana Primary T. school. They apparently had no success, although it was reported to me that Langot was widely saying that cargo would only come to those who joined the T.K.A. now.

Rumours concerning the T.K.A. are rife. The latest are that the cargo is to arrive within two months and that non-believers are shortly to have their necks cut.

It will be seen from the above, that the Sokirik, and indeed the general west coast area is not in an ideal condition. When the new road is completed conditions will certainly ease. However, until then, the regular presence of seasoned officers will be necessary to calm the situation (together with that of the Umudu area) and the provision of an officer to specialise on the west coast will be welcome.

This is Mr. Vele's first regular patrol at Namatanai and I feel that he has performed conscientously and effectively.

His report, which was delayed, due to his temporary absence in Port Moresby, is an interesting and valuable sumary of the present situation in the Sokirik area.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(14)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER	:	NAMATANAI NO. 14, 1969/70
SUB DISTRICT OFFICE	:	NAMATANAI
DISTRICT	:	NEW IRELAND
COUNCIL	:	NAMATANAI L.G.C.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	:	V. VELE
DESIGNATION	:	PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED	:	SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	:	NIL
DURATION OF PATROL	:	4/5/70 - 9/5/70 (6 DAYS)
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA	:	26/8/68 - 4/9/68 (9 DAYS)
OBJECTS OF PATROL	:	ANNUAL C/R, ROUTINE ADMIN., POLITICAL EDUCATION, INVESTIGATE - CARGO CULT.
TOTAL POPULATION	:	639
MAP REFERENCE	:	ATTACHED
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER	:	ATTACHED.

(14)

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER	:	NAMATANAI NO. 14, 1969/70
SUB DISTRICT OFFICE	:	NAMATANAI
DISTRICT	:	NEW IRELAND
COUNCIL	:	NAMATANAI L.G.C.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY	:	V. VELE
DESIGNATION	:	PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED	:	SOKIRIK CENSUS DIVISION
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	:	NIL
DURATION OF PATROL	:	4/5/70 - 9/5/70 (6 DAYS)
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA	:	26/8/68 - 4/9/68 (9 DAYS)
OBJECTS OF PATROL	:	ANNUAL C/R, ROUTINE ADMIN., POLITICAL EDUCATION, INVESTIGATE - CARGO CULT.
TOTAL POPULATION	:	639
MAP REFERENCE	:	ATTACHED
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER	:	ATTACHED.

(13)

PATROL DIARY.

MAY 1970.

MONDAY 4th — 0820 departed for Rasirik per Admin. Toyota arriving 0835. 0835-1230 called for villagers and delivered political education talks. 1230-1315 waited for the Admin. vehicle to pick me up. 1335 returned to Namatanai per Admin. Toyota. Slept Namatanai.

TUESDAY 5th — 0745-0915 prepared and departed per Admin. vehicle for Rasirik arriving 0930. 0930 called for the villagers and commenced revised census, finishing at 1240. 1305 called for carriers and departed for Kurumut, arriving 1350. 1350-1415 set up camp and called for the villagers for the purposes of revising the census. 1415-1710 revised the census and delivered political education talks. Held informal discussions in the night. Slept Kurumut.

WEDNESDAY 6th — 0815 broke camp, called for carriers and departed for Raputamon, arriving 0850. 0850-0925 set up camp and called for villagers for the purposes of census. 0925-1340 revised census and delivered talks on political education. Spent the rest of the day processing population census figures for the three villages - Rapuntamon, Kurumut and Labur. Held informal discussions at night. Slept Rapuntamon

THURSDAY 7th — 0805 broke camp, called for carriers and departed for Labur, arriving 0915. 0915-0950 set up camp and called for villagers for the purposes of revising census. 0950-1340 revised census and delivered political education talks. Spent the rest of the day processing the population census figures. Held informal discussions with the enthusiastic village village leaders at night. Slept Labur.

FRIDAY 8th — 0700 broke camp, called for carriers and departed for Rebehen, arriving 0730. 0730-0800 set up camp and called for the villagers for the purposes of revising the census. 0800-1215 revised the census and delivered political education talks. 1315-1335 processed census figures. Spent the rest of the afternoon on informal discussions with various village leaders. In the night held informal discussions and interviewed leaders of the T.K.A. set up in the village. Slept Rebehen.

SATURDAY 9th — 0715 broke camp, called for carriers and departed for Namatanai via Labur-Bo bush track, arriving Bo at 1010. 1010-1330 at Bo village, waiting for Admin. vehicle to pick me up. No vehicle turned up, so walked to Namatanai. Arriving 1405.

END OF PATROL.

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

18th May, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT - NAMATANAI PATROL NO.14, 1969/70
SOHIRIK CENSUS DIVISION.

In accordance with your instructions dated 1/5/70, I conducted the above patrol and hereby submit a Situation Report and an Area Study of the same.

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this patrol was four fold - the main ones being compilation of Annual Census and Political Education (see instructions attached).

The patrol was transported to starting point at Rasirik by an Administration motor vehicle. The rest of the area was covered by foot.

The patrol was received with a mixed bag of enthusiasm and apathy. At Rebehen and Rapantamon, it received little attention. In the other villages, namely Rasirik, Labur and Kurumut, it received lot of attention.

The patrol moved through the area leisurely, spending a total of 6 days and 4 nights. As the patrol was first of its kind that I had conducted in this Sub District, I spent some 60% of the patrol period interviewing villagers from all walks of life, so that I could gain some insight knowledge of the general situation.

SITUATION REPORT.

A. POLITICAL

(a) Local Government

This Census Division was incorperated in the Namatanai Local Government Council in 1964. This was the same year when the Council was formally proclaimed. Since then the Council has built two water tanks in the area. This effort is minimal when compared with what the Council has done in other areas in either same period or less. However, the Council cannot be blamed for such lesser effort. As an institution which works on the basis of majority rule, this area with only two representatives, has to suffer. The author doesn't mean that the system is bad.

The people and their representatives can equally be blamed for the Council's failure. To date, the people have not been as co-operative as expected.

While in principle this is what causes failure and it does in fact causes failure in this area, there are often factors such as lack of vehicular road network and good natural shelters for sea vessels that equally contribute to the failure.

..2

Until recently when construction of Bo-Kurumut road began late last month, this area has been without a vehicular road. This may have caused a good deal of hold in the last few years. It is hoped that when Bo-Kurumut Road is completed the Council impact will be increased.

Meanwhile the position of the Council is spasmodic. The attitude towards Council appears to be mixed, a bag of apathetic and sympathetic. This position has been caused by the recently developed T.K.A. influence at Rebehen and Rapuntamon. Details of T.K.A. activity in the area on under separate head of miscellaneous section.

(b) Local Government Councillors

As mentioned above, this area is represented by two Councillors. The Councillors Taman and Loma, of Rasirik and Rapuntamon respectively.

I was unable to meet the Councillors during this visit, because they were away in Namatanai for Council meetings. I am therefore unable to offer any assessment of the leadership qualities of Councillor Loma.

I have met Councillor Taman of Rasirik in other occassions and I have a fair idea of his personal qualities. This Councillor is extremely pro-Administration and hard working. He is a member of the Council Finance Committee. For other qualities see "Leadership" in Area Study.

(c) House of Assembly

The people's knowledge and understanding of this institution is generally minimal. The bulk of the adult population have very little knowledge of the functional purpose of this institution. This lack of knowledge falls back on the Councillors, the M.H.A.'s and field officers of the Administration.

To date, M.H.A.'s have not visited this area. No doubt pressure of work has prevented these men to visit their constitment, but it should be borne in mind that bulk of the adult population is unsophisticated and failure by members to visit them could lead to misunderstanding and distrust on the whole set up of the House. The members are in a better position to transmit the ideas behind House of Assembly and they should put in some effort to visit their constitments.

(d) House of Assembly Members

This area is a component of Namatanai Open Electorate and the Manus New Ireland Regional Electorate. The two members, Julius Chan and Mr. Wally Lussick, - Open and Regional respectively. These two men and educated and have common interest as planters.

As educated men, I feel they are in a better position to transmit to the people just what the House of Assembly is. This means so educating their constitments they could secure their seats and raise the level of understanding.

(e) Political Education

This was one of the two main purposes of the patrol and took up a large portion of the patrol's time.

..3

To date, political education has been sporadic. Transmission of political ideas to the people by Councillors, Field Officers of the Administration and other sources has not been as extensive as expected. No doubt pressure of work on all Administration officers in this Sub-District has prevented them from carrying out such duties satisfactorily.

I am not advocating that special patrols of political education should be launched. It would be impossible to launch such patrols, but Patrols of all kind should be encouraged to spent at least an hour to speak to informal gatherings about the Current Political Affairs.

In this patrol the writer adopted three approaches to this:-

(a). General lecture type, where I had to explain certain topics and meanings of words and then asked questions.

(b). Informal discussion type, where I had to expain to small groups of village leaders, topics discussed earlier in formal discussions. The informal groups consisted mainly of village leaders and influential men, such as ex-luluais, ex village committees, ex councillors and committees. These sessions were held mainly at night.

(c). Individual interviews where any individual whom I felt would freely express his political knowledge, was asked to come to the rest house and be interviewed.

Of the three approaches adopted, (b) and (c) appeared to be effective. By these approaches, the writer was able to pick up some of the weaknesses that exist among the people. These also enabled people to pay better attention and concentrate on my talks.

Some of the obvious weaknesses among the villagers to understand and thus increase their political awareness are:-

(a). Lack of literacy in English.

(b). Lack of visual knowledge of Government institutions.

(c). Limited communication medias such as radio receivers, publications in pidgin etc.

(d). General lack of inititive to learn and reason out why certain political changes and activities are occurring.

(e). Feeling that "it does not affect us, why should we be concerned about it".

According to the responses, I got in interviews, the extent of political awareness is limited to Councillors, ex councillors and young men and women, who have travelled outside their own area through work. These men and women are aware of the current events and offered their opinions about them.

(f) <u>Sources of Political Education</u>

Sources of political education are limited to information from Administration Officers, radio receivers and Councillors.

It was assessed that, of the three sources, information from the Administration Officers and radios are more effective, although to date these have not reached their maximum effectiveness.

..4

(9)

In the past few years information from Administration Officers have been limited to economic. This was evidenced by the people's awareness of the economic matters, such as marketting procedures etc. Radios are obviously the most important and effective sources of information, but not everyone is fortunate enough to possess a set of radios, so not everyone has a chance to listen to current bulletins.. More over those who own a set of transistors, almost invariably tune to stations which broadcast pop music and tradional sing sing. This was evidenced on this patrol by a number of incidents, where I listened to radios which were constantly tuned to stations which broadcasted pop music and sing sing as soon as news bulletins come on.

Information from Councillors have not been so effective as expected. In fact the Councillors are reluctant to touch on any political issue. This reluctance appears to be caused by fear that they might misinterprete the issues and thus confuse the people.

The Councillors have to be educated properly before they can educate. I feel that the work of educating the Councillors should not only be concentrated in the Council Chambers, but also in their village by field officers on patrol.

(g) Extent of Political Knowledge

Generally political knowledge of the people of this area is minimal. There are many gaps in the people's understanding of current political affairs.

At the present, smooth development of political knowledge has been disrupted by the impact of T.K.A. Cult which is anti-Australian and anti Papua New Guinea Administration, including Council. Details of this cult are given under Miscellaneous head.

B. ECONOMIC

(a) General Rural Development

To date, general rural development of the area has been satisfactory. Copra is the dominant produce in the area. The present trend is to interplant the present holdings with cocoa and this could boost the economy of the area to a marked degree in future.

Many people in the area have realized the importance of cash cropping. This was evidenced on this patrol by the fact that a good number of people are interested in getting a loan to extend the existing plantings. An Agricultural officer has already been there to assess the existing plantings for the purposes of application for loans.

(b) Marketting

Most of the produce is marketted in Rabaul. It is sold through co-operative marketting society of East Coast, private trading and CMB.

Of the three buyers or markets, co-operative marketting is the least buyer in terms of amount of copra. There are no co-operative societies yet in the area, but it is hoped that one will be formed soon. To date the Co-operative Society of East Coast assist provide outlet for the areas produce. An advantage of this market is that cash is paid right on the spot.

..5

(9)

The most attractive market is private buyer. This buyer has the advantage of shipping copra and the produce to Rabaul where he is paid off. It seemed to me that the people favour this market on the grounds that the owners goes with the copra and pick up a few goods with the copra sales. This however, has its bad effects, as much of the money collected from the sales is spent in Rabaul, either on lodging or in local hotels.

C.M.B. is obvious the most favoured market, but to date there are only 3 C.M.B. held in the area.

(c) Scope for Future Development

Although the present situation is good, a threat could be expected from the recent development of T.K.A. Cult. More over, the volume of cultivable land for expansion is limited to mountain slopes and the work involved in clearing slopes could discourage a lot of people from expanding on the existing holdings and plantings.

There appears to be only one village that will not be affected by the above factors and that to my observations is Rasirik village.

It is hoped however, that at the completion of the Kurumut-Bo road, the more gentle mountain slopes on the Eastern side will be opened up for development and this could offset any disruption that may be caused by the ~~things~~ factors mentioned above.

C. SOCIAL

(a) Education

To date, impact of education from both religions mission and Administration sources has been minimal. This area has just received its first Administration "T" school this year with its preparatory classes began on 6th this month. The school is staffed by only one teacher.

I was unable to consult the teachers register, because it was then not ready yet. But it was estimated that the initial enrollment figure is over 40 excluding children from Rapuntamon village. The figure is likely to reach 50 when Rapuntamon children are included. I was unable to collect figures for this village, because at the time of my visit to the village, the school was not opened to classes.

My estimated figure of 40 was obtained from the census register.

Until the school was opened, many children of school going age from Rebehen, Rapuntamon and Labur had not been receiving education since the Catholic Mission at Rebehen was closed in 1967.

The children from Rasirik and Kurumut are in reasonable access to various schools outside the Division and to date they have been receiving education in these schools.

The highest education offered in the schools, which the children of this area are as follow:-

School	Highest Standard Taught

..6

	School	Highest Standard Taught
(1)	Ulaputur	Standard 3
(2)	St. Martin	" 6
(3)	Sohun	" 6
(4)	Halis	" 6
(5)	Labur	PREP
(6)	Mangai High	FORM II

For the number of children attending each individual school listed above, refer Appendix "B".

There are only 4 known men and women receiving higher education outside the District. See Appendix "B" attached.

(b) Health

The general physical health of the people appeared to be satisfactory. There were no reported outbreak of contageous diseases.

There is a good fishing area along the entire length of the coast from which people catch fish - as sources of protein.

Canned food stuff was occassionally seen consumed. Most of the canned stuff is purchased in Rabaul and Namatanai.

Generally, hygiene and sanitation provisions appeared to be adequately observed.

Personal hygiene was observed to be adequate. There is abundant fresh water streams, which provide easy laundry, and the clothes worn were reasonably clean.

(c) Law and Order

No complaints of serious nature were brought before the author.

Generally, the people appeared to be law abiding. This was evidenced on this patrol by how readily the people accept outsiders to settle and work on their land. There are approximately 21 known outsiders in the area and they are mostly from Sepik and Morobe districts.

(d) Missions

The area's population is divided between United Church of Papua New Guinea and Roman Catholic. It was assessed that United Church is the dominating denomination.

The two denominations appeared to exist side by side amicably. Nevertheless, it must be borne in mind that the recent impact of T.K.A. Cult, which concentrates on the Catholic population, could create change on the present situation.

The United Church members are invariably opposed to the Cult and could create faction between the two denominations.

..7

(e) Services provided by Government and Government Agencies

It was assessed on this patrol that to date services provided by the Government and its agencies have been limited to economic extension facilities, such as copra driers and commercial crop seedlings. The Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries has been the dominating agency. The progress made by this department in the last few years has recently created a keen interest to put a road through to Kurumut. This of course will certainly provide an easy outlet for the produce from the inland areas of the Division.

It is hoped that once the road is completed, services from Government sources will increase.

Meanwhile Education Department has already opened a Primary "T" school at Labur village. See (c) (a) for the present situation in the school.

(f) Cult and Unrest - T.K.A.

Until recently this area has been invariably free from Cult and unrest. As indicated on the sub-topic head, the presently developed cult is known as T.K.A. - a mainland version of the well known T.K.I. The cult was brought into the area by a young man from New Hanover. The man is known in this area by Langot Abraham. The cult made its initial impact in Rebehen village early this year. Since then it has developed to Rapuntamon village, skipping Labur village.

It was gathered that the cult has made a split on the population of Rapuntamon between Catholics and Methodists. The Methodist population of the village is anti-T.K.A. and they have opposed it.

At Labur, the cult leaders from Rebehen made two attempts, but they were opposed badly and did not make any converts. I have reached this conclusion after interviewing village leaders and other influential men from Labur. This village is Methodist and the people are strongly opposed to T.K.A.

As a cult, which originated from Catholic area, its development trend has followed the Catholic areas and therefore its sucess in this area is dependant largely on the size of Catholic population. As mentioned earlier, this area is dominantly Methodist and unless it makes a break through, future development is clouded.

I am not advocating that the cult is unlikely to develop to other Divisions, nor am I advocating that it will not cause any unrest and problem for both Council and Administration. It should be borne in mind that there are areas where economic frustration could allow the cult to enter. It should also be borne in mind that there are Catholic areas outside this Division and because the cult has so far strictly followed the Catholic sphere of influence, it is logical to argue that could develop elsewhere in the Sub-District.

Politically, the cult is pro-Johnson Administration. Recently when the Committee on Constitutional Development was taking evidence in Namatanai, the members of T.K.A. told the Committee that they want Johnson Administration.

The recent announcement on the appointment of Mr. Les Johnson has caused a lot of confusion amongst the leaders of the cult. Les Johnson is confused with the ex-president of U.S.A. The people feel that they have won their game and happy to hear Johnson's appointment.

..8

(3)

I explained to them that MR Les Johnson is not the same person as ex-president of U.S.A. I could see that with outsiders, the people were unimpressed by my explanation.

Economically, the cult leaders are collecting a fee of $10 from each adult person. Whereabout the money collected, is not known, but I was told at Labur that $10 was membership fee. The money could well be used by the leaders of the cult.

Socially, the cult is opposed to the establishment of Labur T. school on Rebehen ground. The leaders complained that it was too late for the school to be established and they did not want it. I came to believe this complaint, after learning that many children were not going to school at Labur. They were stopped by their parents.

I feel that the next patrol to this area should be asked to educate the people on the importance of schooling.

The aim of the cult are included in a speech by Langot. "We do not want the idea of Council. We want to be a state of America".

There are three prominent leaders:-

(1) Langot Abraham of New Hanover.
(2) Hamut Salot of Rebehen (Village Committee).
(3) Tabun Papa of Rebehen.

The minute of the speech is as follows:-

"In early days when white men came to our land, our ancestors were promised goods and ships in exchange for land, which they did not buy. Further more they bought our land by sticks of tobacco, beads, matches etc."

"We now know that what we were promised were not done. That is why we want Australians to go and Americans to come."

"We still live in old fashion. We have no schools, no roads, no wharves and no tables to eat on. We feel Americans will solve our problems and we want Americans to come."

"We want our country to be called U.S.A. We want to be a member state of America."

"We don't want any other country to come in, but America."

There is only one clear cut approach that I could see fit to be adopted in our future attempts to combat the cult. I feel that we should remove the outside patron of the cult on the grounds that he has no rightful means of livelihood in the area. He lives parasitically on the people. He may be using the money he collected as fees, and it is likely that on his removal he will not be able to return the fees. The people may hence think that the money was consumed by the leaders of the cult. This could bring a downfall to the cult itself.

For your information and onforwarding please.

(VORO VELS)
PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX B.

CHILDREN RECEIVING EDUCATION INSIDE THE DISTRICT.

NAME	SEX	VILLAGE	SCHOOL
SILAS TOGIL	(M)	RASIRIK	ULAPUTUR
MARUAS TOGIL	(M)	"	"
PATA HITU	(F)	"	"
HARHARUM HITU	(M)	"	"
URAM KAKAPA	(M)	"	"
TAMKUM NONGKAS	(M)	KURUMUT	ST."MARTIN NAMATANAI
BUKUMARIS SULIAS	(M)	"	ULAPUTUR
HITU TOGOLAM	(M)	"	"
HINMARABANG TOGOLAM	(F)	"	"
ITUL TOGOLAM	(F)	"	"
TURSEN PRANIS	(M)	"	"
KATARINA PRANIS	(F)	"	"
SAMAR HAMAU	(F)	"	"
SAMANGIN BULU	(F)	"	"
HONAMAT ILIAS	(F)	"	"
TINGSOI ILIAS	(F)	"	"
HUTIN TULASOI	(F)	"	"
TUBUNANINE TULASOI	(M)	"	"
DAMAS TULASOI	(M)	"	"
ROBERT BULU	(M)	"	"
TURSEN BULU	(M)	"	"
TODIAT KARKARA	(M)	"	ST. MARTIN NAMATANAI
TIKI HAMAU	(M)	KURUMUT	SOHUN
KASMURAS HAMAU	(F)	"	ST. MARTIN
BULUNAMUR IOSEP	(M)	LABUR	LABUR "T"
SUBUL IOSEP	(M)	"	" "
RAGA IOSEP	(F)	"	" "
RUSOI IOSEP	(M)	"	" "
PEKAL IOSEP	(F)	"	" "
DEMAS LEKU	(M)	"	" "
MADAR LEKU	(F)	"	" "
PITI LEKU	(F)	"	" "

..2

(3)

APPENDIX B.

NAME	SEX	VILLAGE	SCHOOL
NANGAS LEKU	(F)	LABUR	LABUR "T"
EASKAU BULUNAMAU	(M)	"	" "
ABEL BULUNAMAU	(M)	"	" "
LILI KOLOA	(F)	"	HALIS "T"
PATAN TURHARIS	(M)	"	LABUR "T"
SUPI TURHARIS	(F)	"	" "
SOHUN TABUN	(F)	"	" "
KUNAS TABUN	(M)	"	" "
HUS TABUN	(M)	"	" "
TENAI LAKO	(M)	"	HALIS "T"
RONABUNG LAKO	(M)	"	LABUR "T"
MISI LAKO	(F)	"	" "
BONTABU PRANIS	(F)	"	" "
SUDIN PRANIS	(F)	"	" "
AMILI LONBOREI	(F)	"	" "
BULUMARIS LONBOREI	(M)	"	MANGAI HIGH
PATATUWUN LONBOREI	(M)	"	LABUR "T"
TINGSOI LONBOREI	(F)	"	" "
DION SUBUL	(M)	"	HALIS
MARKANAI LOGOREI	(F)	"	LABUR "T"
DAVID SUBUL	(M)	"	" "
IDUK BULUNAMUR	(F)	"	" "
DAPUL BULUNAMUR	(F)	"	" "
WARISAN HAMAU	(F)	"	" "
TOMINEL HAMAU	(F)	"	" "
HINAMOGUT BOSKI	(F)	"	" "
BULMARIS TABUN	(M)	"	" "
HUTUL NASABON	(F)	"	MANGAI HIGH
MILEIVI NASABON	(M)	"	LABUR "T"
TOMKUM SUSUOT	(M)	"	" "
TIKEITUL SUSUOT	(M)	"	" "
PATALING SUSUOT	(F)	"	" "
NONKAS KIAPITEL	(M)	"	" "
LOMA WANMAN	(M)	"	" "
MASKOT NONGKAS	(F)	REBEHEN	" "

..3

(3)

APPENDIX B.

NAME	SEX	VILLAGE	SCHOOL
SUROKA NONGKAS	(M)	REBEHEN	LABUR "T"
TAUL KEIBAI	(F)	"	" "
MOANGO KEIBAI	(M)	"	" "
PILIL SUREIT	(F)	"	" "
TAMKUM SUBUL	(M)	"	" "

NOTE: The number of children from Rapuntamon attending Labur "T" school were not obtained as the school was opened the da y after my visit to the village.

NAME	SEX	VILLAGE	INSTITUTION OR SCHOOL
KUSAU HUSAUWAN	(F)	LABUR	GOROKA TEACHERS COLLEGE
SALOT LUI	(M)	"	GEDGE BROWN VUNAIRIMA
PULAGIS WAMAN	(M)	"	GAULIM
TO JOHNSON SUREIT	(M)	REBEHEN	MANUS HIGH

Amount Returned to Stor

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
NEW IRELAND DISTRICT
31 JUL 1970
KAVIENG

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 15 of 1969/1970.

Patrol Conducted by JOHN D. BRADY. ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

Area Patrolled LAK, KUNOMALA, TANGLEMAT CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 4/6/1970 to 16/6/1970

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services September/1969

Medical March/1970

Map Reference S-B 56-3 EDITION 1 SERIES T504

Objects of Patrol Political Education, Routine Administration, N.G.L.T.R.O. Cases.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GFB:SJ

67-9-41

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

28th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 15/69/70

Your reference NAM. 15/69/70 of 20th August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J.D. Brady, Assistant District Officer, of [illegible], KURUMALA and TAPILIMUT Census Divisions.

I note the full covering comments. This was an effective patrol but I agree that a watch should be maintained as a change could occur in the existing attitudes.

Mr. Brady's neat, informative report is extremely interesting.

I have advised the Bomb Disposal Unit of the unexploded bombs at BAROK.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.
Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. J.D. Brady,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.

67-9-41.

10 -

NAM-15/69-70

BAM/mc

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
24 AUG 1970
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

20th August, 1970

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

LAK KUNOMALA & TANGLEMAT CENSUS DIVISIONS.
NAMATANAI PATROL NO 15 of 1969/70

Thank you for the report of a patrol to these three Census Divisions, conducted by Mr. J.D. Brady A.D.O.,

The patrol was opportune, and apparently effective, in preparing the people for a possible "offensive" by the Mataungan Association. Mr Brady gives an overall picture of an unsophisticated people, who might easily fall under the sway of strong M.A. pressure - I would not discount that possibility remaining, despite that the people at the moment appear to be pro-Council and pro-Administration. The situation should be watched, and a further patrol mounted in the reasonably near future to observe the situation.

I am glad to note that prime attention on this patrol was given to political education. It is understood that this cannot be at an advanced level immediately, but if every patrol makes an honest effort in this direction, I feel sure there will be some result.

Copra marketing in this area appears to be a problem, and this may extend to cocoa also in the near future. D.A.S.F. and co-operatives are the agencies to handle group marketing and I will pass on your concern to the responsible officers here. The possibility of individual entreprencurs should not be overlooked - if likely persons presented themselves, training in business could no doubt be given by the Business Advisory Officer.

The matter of bombs has been noted, and the comment in regard to Catholic Mission Schools referred to the District Inspector.

I concur that this was an effective patrol.

M Brightwell

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

67-9-41.

10.

NAM-15/69-70

BAM/mc

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
24 AUG 1970
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

20th August, 1970

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

LAK KUNOMALA & TANGLEMAT CENSUS DIVISIONS.
NAMATANAI PATROL NO 15 of 1969/70

Thank you for the report of a patrol to these three Census Divisions, conducted by Mr. J.D. Brady A.D.O.,

The patrol was opportune, and apparently effective, in preparing the people for a possible "offensive" by the Mataungan Association. Mr Brady gives an overall picture of an unsophisticated people, who might easily fall under the sway of strong M.A. pressure - I would not discount that possibility remaining, despite that the people at the moment appear to be pro-Council and pro-Administration. The situation should be watched, and a further patrol mounted in the reasonably near future to observe the situation.

I am glad to note that prime attention on this patrol was given to political education. It is understood that this cannot be at an advanced level immediately, but if every patrol makes an honest effort in this direction, I feel sure there will be some result.

Copra marketing in this area appears to be a problem, and this may extend to cocoa also in the near future. D.A.S.F. and co-operatives are the agencies to handle group marketing and I will pass on your concern to the responsible officers here. The possibility of individual entrepreneurs should not be overlooked - if likely persons presented themselves, training in business could no doubt be given by the Business Advisory Officer.

The matter of bombs has been noted, and the comment in regard to Catholic Mission Schools referred to the District Inspector.

I concur that this was an effective patrol.

M Brightwell

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

9.

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

29th July, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.15 of 1969/70.
Mr. J.D. BRADY TO LAK, KUNOMALA & TANGLEMAT DIVISIONS

Attached please find three copies of the report, which covers the above patrol.

This patrol was mounted to ensure that good contact is maintained with the people throughout the Sub-District. At the time this was particularly important as the Sub-District was in some turmoil, because of recent attempts by the Mataungan Association to destroy the Namatanai Council.

Mr. Brady's patrol was therefore primarily aimed at meeting the people, talking with them, explaining recent political events, and reassuring them that the Administration and the Namatanai Council remained as strong as ever and had no intention of relinquishing responsibilities, because of the attacks from the Gazelle Peninsular.

Of the three Divisions visited, the Lak is one of the more isolated areas in the Sub-District. In the past the people there have been prone to cultism, but during the past two years it has been very quiet.

The Kunomala Division centres around the Muliama/Marmo area, where Councillor Dick Panzarotte is very influential with the result that the people are always pro-government and pro-Council.

The small Tanglemat Division likewise remains a stable and solid area.

That now is a time of Political change and innovation is becoming very obvious in this Sub-District. The recent invasion attempts by the Mataungan Association and the recruiting drives by the United Political Society keep politics in every day news.

As most of the people are politically unaware and unsophisticated, they are becoming confused and frightened at being involved in events, which they do not understand. I believe that this confusion is leading to a hardening of the peoples natural conservatism. They equate recent political events with the oncoming of Self-Government etc., which they do not like. This is particularly so amongst the middle aged and older generations. The younger people are more prepared to try something new - as long as it is inexpensive and involves little or no effort on their part. Hence the willingness in some areas to pay 30 cents for membership of the U.-P.-S.

..2

8.

The people realise that the Territory is going through a period of change, but they worry because they cannot understand the changes taking place. I have noticed that there is developing, from grass roots level, a wide demand for more and more political education. Political education does take place during the course of all D.D.A. patrols. However, it must be clearly understood that the people are not going to become significantly politically aware overnight, and that whilst sophisticated political development is taking place on a national level the great bulk of the population in rural areas will remain politically unsophisticated.

ECONOMIC

In all three areas visited the people have extensive plantings of coconuts and thus steady incomes. Marketting arrangements remain unsatisfactory, the people having to deal through middlemen, which naturally reduces returns to the growers.

D.A.S.F. insistence in retaining sole supervision of the Lak Copra group is having its obvious repercussions - the Group is near complete collapse. Lack of regular supervision is the main cause of this situation. However, is unsettling to consider that even in this long contacted and developed area the people are still not capable of themselves running the most simple of marketting schemes.

LAND

The Lands Titles Commission Assistant at Namatanai departs today for Lak and Kunomala on a patrol as recomended by Mr. Brady.

BOMB DISPOSAL

Could note please be taken of the unexploded bombs at Bakok. These could be dangerous and I suggest that they be disposed of when an expert is available.

CONCLUSION

Mr. Brady has conducted an effective patrol. He informs that the people generally remain pro-Government and loyal to their Council.

This is heartening and I feel that the initial shock of the recent Mataungan invasion is subsiding and that the great bulk of the people are closing ranks and rallying to the support of the Namatanai Council.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

PATROL DIARY.

4/6/70. 8 p.m. - Depart Namatanai per M.V. Bakan commence LAK - KUNOMALA patrol.

5/6/70. 11 a.m. - Arrive Lambom.
p.m. - Political education meeting with people - Inspect Aid Post re proposed extensions.
Discussions with headmaster of school.

6/6/70. 5-30 a.m. to Metlik plantation.
Three LTR investigations completed.
Inspect area of land which leasee of Metlik wishes to acquire.
To Bakok village for political education discussions.
p.m. Walked via mountain route to Beriota - Overnight.

7/6/70. Sunday observed.
p.m. - Political education discussions.

8/6/70. Per M.V. Sepik to MATKUMLAGIR.
Political education. On to Siar.
p.m. Political education with Siar and Maliom people.
Overnight Siar.

9/6/70. Walked to Bakum - political education.
On to SILUR mission thence on to KAMBILAL.
Political education meeting. Overnight.

10/6/70. a.m. - Discussions with KAMBILAL people re community trade store.
On to Taron - meeting held Aid Post inspected.
On to Marukon - meeting held and Catholic Mission school visited. Overnight.

11/6/70. Walked to Lenai where Mimias people had also gathered - meeting held. On to REI- meeting held. Overnight.

12/6/70. By car to Iasu for meeting with Iasu and Kapsipau people.
LTR investigation of PATUNGAU.
On to Weilo village.

13/6/70. Saturday holiday.

14/6/70. Sunday observed.

15/6/70. a.m. By car to Sumsum for meeting with Purunkum and Sumsum people.
p.m. Meeting of Danfu and Weilo people. On to Muliama.
8 p.m. - Meeting at Muliama.
Two complaints heard. Overnight.

16/6/70. By car to Waranganau and Sena - meetings held.
On to DAULUM - inspect bridge site.
On to Marr river - inspect bridge work.
On to Namatanai arrive 3.30 p.m.

End of patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6.

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

1st July, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 17 of 1970.
LAK, KUNOMALA AND TANGLEMAT CENSUS DIVISIONS

INTRODUCTION

The census divisions of LAK, KUNOMALA and TANGLEMAT are all somewhat distant from the sub-district and Council headquarters of Namatanai. Consequently they are not as easily contacted as the nearer census divisions and tend to be only vaguely aware of some of the later arrivals on the Papua - New Guinea political scene. Political education was to be the main task of the patrol and so I concentrated mainly on what the people are likely to be confronted with themselves in the forseeable future.

POLITICAL

The three census divisions are all included in the Namatanai Local Government Council. Tanglemat entered in 1964 upon the establishment of the Council. Lak, after a short period of resistance entered in 1967 - their resistance being mainly due to their following of the "Account" movement. Kunomala declined to join until 1969, not so much from opposition to the Council, but more because of their mistrust of something new.

It could be said that these people have now accepted the fact that they are tax paying members of a permanent organization that is not going to pass away quickly as it has the support of the Government.

The most topical subject politically for the people of this Council, is the attempt by the Mataungan Association to spread its activities to the Namatanai Council area.

Radios are spread throughout the area, consequently most had heard of the Mataungan Association, however, very few had any idea of its activities or whether or not they should support it.

Accordingly I gave much time in explaining the Association and the likely consequences, should it succeed in this area.

Following is a brief resumé of what I said.

1. Namatanai Native Local Government Council established in 1964.

2. In 1967 Lak, Kandas, Anir and Lihir joined the council. Following the approval of the Council and wide publicity of the

..2

5

intention (mostly by patrolling) the Council became multi-racial at the same time.

3. Clearly explained the multi-racial concept to the people - no opposition expressed anywhere to this facet.

4. Namatanai council is now a large council, which looks after a lot of people - reputed to be one of the most effective in New Guinea Islands; - something worth protecting - not destroying.

5. Went on to outline the history of the Mataungan Association and its continued attempts to destroy the Rabaul council, which also is multi-racial. What I said here was taken from the Report of the Commission of Inquiry.

6. Told of the effect had on the Gazelle Council, Tolai Cocoa project and strife amongst the people.

7. Told of Mataungans attempt to establish itself in Namatanai. Visit of 6 man delegation and the result on the West Coast.

8. Most had already heard of the Namatanai march and the reasons for it.

9. Likely that Mataungans will use Namatanai people living in Rabaul to help spread their cause. The ex-luluai of Siar (Parang) reported that two Mataungan Committeemen had approached him in Rabaul and told him they would be visiting LAK in August to recruit members.

They are TOBAKA of Namatanai - carpenter ex P.W.D., Rabaul and SAMAN of Kimau-ul employed Admin. Transport - Rabaul.

10. The people could make up their own minds whether or not they joined the Mataungan Association. However, should they join and subsequently failed to pay their Council tax, they would be forcing the Council to take legal action against them.

11. Told of M.H.A.'s motion in the House of Assembly and the solid support it had received from M.H.A.'s from all parts of the Territory.

12. I then invited questions and discussions.

A common response was that although the people in LAK and KUNOMALA had been slow in accepting Local Government; now that they had joined the Council and seen for themselves that they had only benefitted and were satisfied with the result, they had no intention of abandoning the Council.

This of course is after explaining the Council and Mataungan Association to the people. I remain of the opinion that had the Association made its first attack on the LAK area, instead of the West Coast, they would have met with equal success there. But as the situation is now I think we have a reasonably "safe" council area.

Two former leaders of the "Account" movement - (Boski of Matkumlagir and Todiai of Kambilal) reserved their opinions of the Mataungan Association for themselves.

When the patrol arrived at Kamiang, a delegation of the United Political Society had just departed the village and from there to Sena their delegation was moving just ahead of the patrol. This was the first time these people had been confronted by a political organization. Needless to say the people were confused.

..3

At every village thereafter, I was requested to explain the U.P.S. and political parties in general. Because much of Mr. Perry Kwan's talk (President U.P.S.) is very critical of the Administration, they could not understand why he was allowed to roam at will through the villages. It was explained that political groups and parties were a necessary step in the road to self government. Even though the Administration might not agree with everything a political party says, they are free to talk with people and seek members. The final responsibility rests with the people when they express their preferences at election time.

It was extremely difficult to find anyone who clearly understood Mr. Kwan's message, however, when asked to pay the thirty cents membership, almost the entire population had paid up.

This clearly indicates how ready the people are to follow any person or group that offers something, even though it may be only promises.

It was explained that in the near future other political groups would probably seek their support. However, if democracy and self government are to have any meaning, they cannot support the lot, but must think carefully before giving their support to any particular group.

At Sena village one man spoke, regarding the lack of knowledge at village level regarding political parties, self government and independence. His opinion was that as long as the people were ignorant they would continue to follow blindly any group moving around.

"ACCOUNT" MOVEMENT

This movement outwardly appears to have "died a natural death". However, three men (TOARPILAK, AKUN and ALOIS) from Kambilal have re-opened a trade store at Bakum, using the money remaining in the "Account" bank account. They insist that it is not the "Account". However, I believe that "Account" thinking is behind the venture. They are in no way anti-Administration or anti-Council, however, they were warned to keep it solely as a trading venture and not to mix it with cult ideas, which some years back had brought the people into conflict with the Council. Their activities will have to be watched.

ECONOMIC

These three census divisions are possibly the most fertile in the New Ireland District. The origin of the area being mostly volcanic.

Coconuts and (where planted) cocoa flourish. There is ample land for the sparse population, but even so large tracks of land have been cleared and planted with coconuts; particularly around Lambom and between Bakum and Lenai. As has been reported in all previous patrol reports, marketing of produce is the main problem. Shipping appears to be adequate, however, the peoples need to accompany their produce to Rabaul usually results in them returning to the villages virtually penniless. The people enjoy the social aspect of the visit to Rabaul, however, they also realize that their economic efforts are to a large extent wasted. Lambom and the villages north of Kamiang on the road system have fewer problems as due to either their proximity to Rabaul or their access to private traders.

..4

An attempt was made some years back to regularize marketing in the area when the LAK copra group was established. This was to serve the villages in central LAK and was based at TARON (approximately 120 miles from Namatanai). Because of its distance from Namatanai, supervision is long way off. The group today only serves Morukon village and is run by an inexperienced young lad. Its total collapse is not far off. This will not be an impressive end to an Administration sponsored project, nor has it relieved what the people consider to be their greatest economic problem.

Weilo village (in the Kunomala census division) has planted cocoa on a large scale. A lot of this is close to bearing. At present the people have processing and marketing facilities through Manmo Plantation. When fully producing, a small fermentry will be warranted.

The three villages south of the DAULUM river, at present rely on one trader to market their copra. When the Daulum bridge is completed, the Sussurunga Marketing Society will be able to serve them and possibly obtain three or four tons of copra per month, which the Society could well do with.

In summary the economic future of these people is assured with ample, fertile soil and a not overcrowded population. The regularizing of marketing does need attention.

LAND

Although ample land is available this does not lessen land disputes in Lak. The process of permanently marking land has not even started in the villages around Kambilal and Morukon. This is mainly due to the Demarcation Committee Chairman (TOAROPI of Marukon) being permanently ill. The Land Titles Commissioner in Rabaul has been approached to have him replaced by a younger man - TOMANGNISWAR of Lamoran. I recommend that the L.T.C. field officer based in Namatanai pay an extended visit to the area to clearly explain and assist the people in marking their land. I realize that a new system is presently under consideration, however, no harm can come from having the people agree to and delineate their common boundaries.

This was the only subject on which Tondiai of Kambilal (former Account leader) expressed himself. It is a genuine problem, which becomes of large proportion at village level. Some attention now could help avoid a more complicated situation in the future.

Four N.G.L.T.R.O. cases were investigated. Separate reports have been forwarded.

SOCIAL

Due to the sparse population in a large area; the distance from a major centre and the very few non-indigenous, Lak and Kunomala socially remain behind the rest of the sub-district. Many of the women and a few of the men are yet to venture outside their own census divisions.

The three aid posts in the area are a long way apart, however, the population does not warrant additional aid posts. Even so, health in the area appeared satisfactory. Many women go by sea to Rabaul to have their babies. The Council intends to establish a small maternity ward at the Lambom Aid Post this financial year.

..5

The Administration operates an excellent Primary "T" School at Lambom. Parents are keen to have their children attend this school. Four schools are run by the Catholic Mission. These are ample for the population, however, they seem to lack adequate direction from the Priest in Charge at Manga. The school at Morukon is presently struggling along with only one teacher. The newly opened S.D.A. School at Sena has already attracted 35 students and fills a bad gap, which was created when the United Church closed their school in the area. All the teachers seen appear to be doing their best under difficult conditions.

Although the villages have not got as many of the foreign household articles and materials as other New Ireland villages, the standard of living is satisfactory. A couple of Women's Clubs in the Bakum area are providing a small social outlet for the women of the area.

Quick contact with the outside world is what gives Lak that feeling of remoteness. From Lambom Island to Mangai plantation (a distance of approximately sixty miles) there is at present no means of ready contact in case of emergency. Father Gendusa has recently re-opened the airstrip at Silur and has a radio transceiver on the station. However, it is only used when he pays an occassional visit. If the headteacher at the school there were trained to use the radio, the isolation of the people would be a thing of the past. It would also be a valuable Administrative link with the area, which at present is only contactable after a ten hour sea voyage.

OTHER

Noted on subject file b

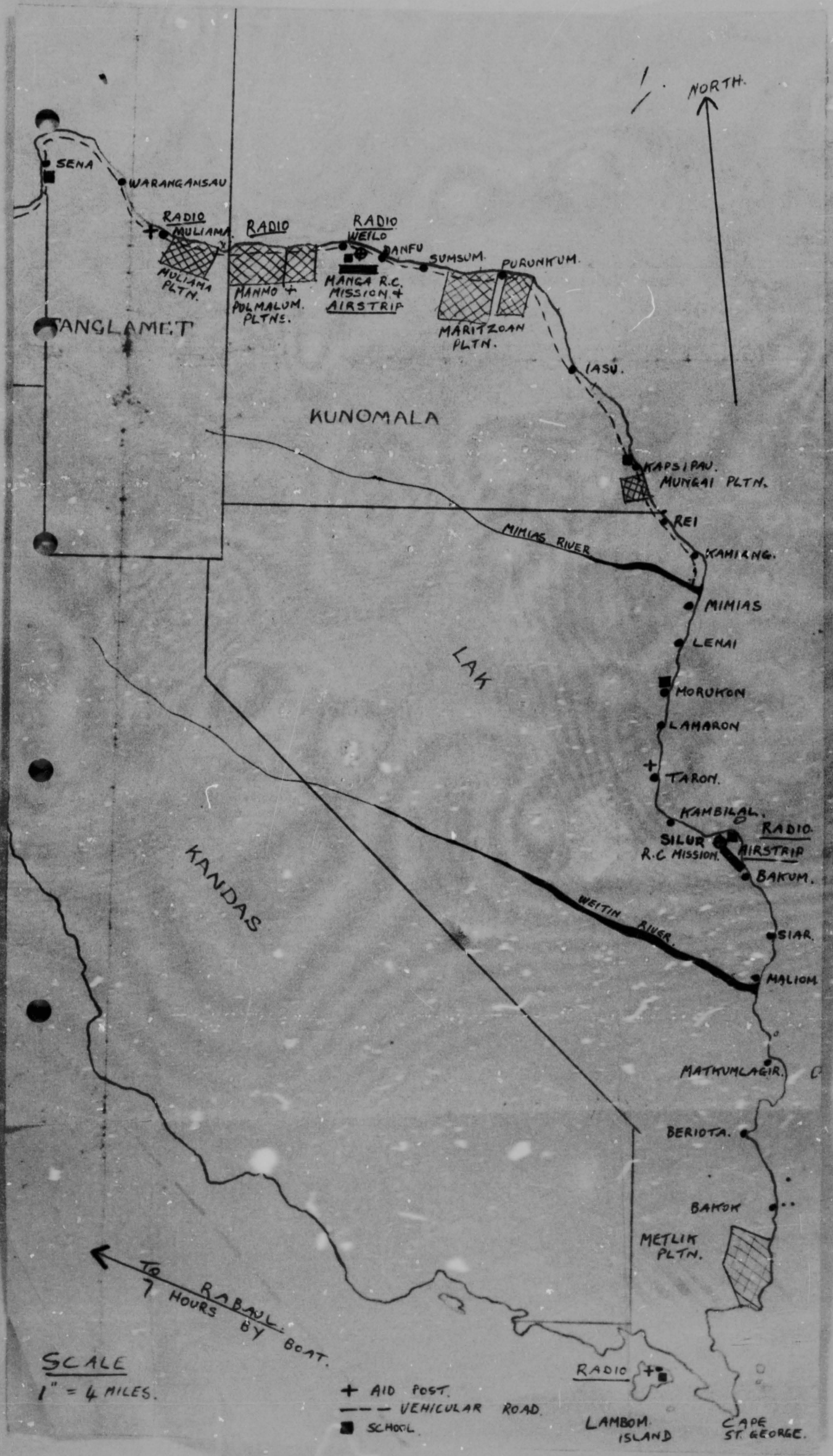
TAMSARUM of Bakok reported that approximately twenty (20) unexploded bombs are scattered around his land at Bakok. He wishes to plant the land and requests that the bombs be disposed of as soon as possible.

CONCLUSION

A not unpleasant patrol amongst friendly people, who at this stage still look to the Administration and Local Government Council as their rightful Governments from which they derive their security and through which they will better their environment.

For your information.

(J.D. BRADY)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.


NORTH.
SENA
WARANGANSAU
RADIO
MULIAMA.
MULIAMA PLTN.
RADIO
MANMO + PULMALUM. PLTNS.
RADIO
WEILO
MANGA R.C. MISSION & AIRSTRIP
BANFU
SUMSUM.
PURUNKUM.
MARITZOAN PLTN.
IASU.
TANGLAMET
KUNOMALA
KAPSIPAU. MUNGAI PLTN.
REI
MIMIAS RIVER
KAMIRING.
MIMIAS
LENAI
MORUKON
LAMARON
TARON.
KAMBILAL.
RADIO
SILUR R.C MISSION.
AIRSTRIP
BAKUM.
KANDAS
WEITIN RIVER.
SIAR.
MALIOM
MATHUMLAGIR.
BERIOTA.
BAKOK
METLIK PLTN.
TO RABAUL. 7 HOURS BY BOAT.
SCALE
1" = 4 MILES.
+ AID POST.
— — VEHICULAR ROAD.
■ SCHOOL.
RADIO
LAMBOM ISLAND
CAPE ST. GEORGE.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

A

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 15

Patrol Conducted by McSWEYN I. G. ASSI PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled TANGA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 MEMBER R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 12/5/1970 to 19/6/1970

Number of Days 38

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9/1/1970

Medical 13/5/1970

Map Reference ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol RURAL AID PROGRAMME CONSTRUCTION OF ROADS

TOTAL POPULATION 3352

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

HAM 15/69-70

BAM/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

11th August, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
HAMATANAI.

HAMATANAI PATROL NO 15 of 1969/70
TANGA ISLAND GROUP.

Receipt is acknowledged of the report submitted by Mr. I. McSweyn, A.P.O. together with your covering comments.

It appears that the Tanga people display little initiative or enthusiasm for road work, unless an officer is there to organise work teams. It is to be hoped that they may come to realise that advancement will depend largely on their own efforts, given leadership by Administration and their local Council. In regard to the latter, perhaps a patrol by Council Executive Committee members would serve to bolster the local Councillors.

Resettlement

The District Rural Development Officer is awaiting a report by the Regional Land Settlement Officer before finalizing his recommendations on the HURIS and MARITSOAN areas.

Economic Development

The provision by the Council of a tractor and trailer for BOANG Island should be useful in stimulating economic development and road work.

Mr. McSweyn has apparently carried out his task well. He is requested to pay more attention to spelling, however, and to see that corrections are not left in pencil; these errors should, in fact, be picked up by yourself before the report is forwarded.

Camping Allowance Claim is returned for your signature please.

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of report enclosed.

M Brightwell

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner

GFB:HM

67-9-39

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.
20th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATANAI 15/69-70.

Your reference NAM 15/69-70 of 11th August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. I. G. McSweyn, A.D.O., of TANGA Census Division.

This patrol appears to have undertaken some useful work. The informative report is marred by casual presentation and I endorse your covering comments on the subject.

It is pleasing to note Mr. McSweyn's obvious interest in his duties.

(T. W. Ellis)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. I. G. McSweyn,
Sub-District Office
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.

67-9-39. 10.

NAM 15/6 - DEPARTMENT OF ADMINISTRATOR BA...IC

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 17 AUG 1970 HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

11th August, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO 15 of 1969/70
TANGA ISLAND GROUP.

Receipt is acknowledged of the report submitted by Mr. I. McSweyn, A.P.O. together with your covering comments.

It appears that the Tanga people display little initiative or enthusiasm for road work, unless an officer is there to organise work teams. It is to be hoped that they may come to realise that advancement will depend largely on their own efforts, given leadership by Administration and their local Council. In regard to the latter, perhaps a patrol by Council Executive Committee members would serve to bolster the local Councillors.

Resettlement

The District Rural Development Officer is awaiting a report by the Regional Land Settlement Officer before finalizing his recommendations on the HURIS and MARITSOAN areas.

Economic Development

The provision by the Council of a tractor and trailer for BOANG Island should be useful in stimulating economic development and road work.

Mr. McSweyn has apparently carried out his task well. He is requested to pay more attention to spelling, however, and to see that corrections are not left in pencil; these errors should, in fact, be picked up by yourself before the report is forwarded.

Camping Allowance Claim is returned for your signature please.

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of report enclosed.

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner

9.

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

26th June, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 15 of 1969/70. -
- MR. I. McSWEYN, ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER
TANGA ISLANDS

Herewith please find 3 copies of the Report of the above Patrol, which was conducted by Mr. Assistant Patrol Officer McSweyn.

The main object of Mr. McSweyn's patrol was to complete earlier road works commenced on Boang Island by Mr. Patrol Officer Parsons and although I have not as yet seen the end result of Mr. McSweyn's work, I have been led to believe that he was successfull in fulfilling his patrol object.

General Comments

I feel it is a pity that the two Boang Councillors are Mission School teachers. Both are sincere men, but they appear to have little initiative and are of course almost fully occupied with their teaching duties. For the Council to really entrench itself on Tanga, dynamic Councillors are needed, but at the moment these are simply unavailable on Tanga.

Resettlement

I have not yet been advised of the results of the recent visits by the District Agricultural Officer to the Maritzoan and Huris areas of the New Ireland East Coast, where the suitability or otherwise of possible resettlement areas was to be ascertained.

Transport of Peredices - Boang

The transport monopoly enjoyed by the Catholic Mission and Amfa plantation is shortly to be abolished - the Namatanai Council will be supplying Boang with a Tractor/Trailer unit for road work, but which will of course be available for carrying of produce at minimal fees.

Administration sponsorship of road projects at Tanga will be allowed to taper off. I recommend that we should now concentrate on Lihir.

I am impressed with Mr. McSweyn's work on Tanga and the prompt submission of his report.

Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(R.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr......

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

24th June, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO.15 of 1969/70
TANGA CENSUS DIVISION

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was organised to surface a section of road on Boang Island for the Rural Development Programme and for general administration. The patrol was held over 38 days and for the first two weeks I was accompanied by 1 member of the R.P.N.G.C.

A. POLITICAL

(a) Attitude Towards the Council

The Tanga Islands were incorporated into the Namatanai Local Government Council in May 1969. With the exception of a few of the elder men, the people are not sufficiently interested to be either pro-council or anti council. The council's influence over the people of Tanga is virtually non-existant, caused by the lathergy of the Councillors and committee and their ignorance as to what their functions must be to ensure the smooth running of the council.

I was informed by Mr. P. Chan, manager of Angfa plantation, that with the exception of Taunsip village, no other village works for the council on Monday, he further stated that he has had various complaints from villagers, who claim that the committee line the men on Monday and then use a labour line to work their copra or pig fence. I could not substantiate these rumours, however, personally have no doubt as to their authenticity. During my patrol I devoted a great deal of time in the evening discussions with the committee members, councillors and people, concerning political development and councils particularly. They were extremely interested, when I explained all the projects the Namatanai Council has helped the people in New Ireland with, however, this interest flagged when they understood they were expected to help themselves in the various projects by supplying labours.

(b) Wards

Boang Island is divided into two wards, with a councillor in each. The wards are as follows :-

Beach Ward - Funkin, Ambisumme, Bil, Amfa, Sasa, and Ambaba villages.

Top Ward - Komunases, Taubie, Tiriwan, Ansawe, Fonli Luanke, and Taunsip villages.

..2

2.

(c) Councillors

Councillors on Boang Island are Henry Tuonglo of the Top Ward and Clement Funmat of the Beach Ward, both of whom are Catholic mission teachers. Both men seem reasonably capable. However, due to their profession, have no time to devote to the council. Both men agree that they are unable to devote the necessary time to their council functions, however, neither man has made any attempt to delegate authority - no doubt finding it easier to let the council run itself. In my opinion, a new council area, such as Tanga, needs capable men, who are prepared to devote all their time and energy to their council work, as councillors.

(d) GENERAL

In the report of my recent patrol to Lihir, I mentioned the possibility of the T.K.A. being exported to Tanga. However, subsequent talks with the people of Tanga has proved that they are less gullible than their neighbours on Lihir and I found no trace of any T.K.A. activities on Tanga.

Three members of the Mataungan Association visited Tanga in March. However, during this patrol, no evidence of Mataungan members or activities were discovered.

~~(d)~~ General

Mr. Julius Chan visited Tanga once during this patrol and the impression I gained was that he is extremely popular and will most certainly gain the votes of the majority of the Tanga people. It is debatable point whether this popularity is due from his achievements as their M.H.A. or because of the fact that both Julius Chan and his relations have long been connected with the area, through their various business ventures.

B. ECONOMIC

(a) Land Resettlement

I talked with the people about resettlement schemes because of the acute land shortage of Tanga. Generally speaking, the individual family is not prepared to go, however, there are 28 family units in the Top Ward, who stated that they would be willing to go as a group. Once this group become resettled sucessfully, resettlement schemes will possibly be look upon with more favour.

(b) Roads and Wharves

The main aim of this patrol was to complete the road works commenced by Mr. Patrol Officer, Parsons. To achieve this aim, I carried two tons of cement and one roll of arc-mesh to be used in the sealing of the hill, which links the Top and Beach Wards. On Tanga itself, there was 37 bags of cement and approximately 80 hand tools, including 14 wheel barrows left behind by the previous patrol officer. Every able-bodied men spent at least one week working on the road, resulting in the hill being completely sealed and a further 5/10's of a mile of road being cleared, formed, coronous laid and drains dug.

In addition to this, I toured the Island and whereever there was a particularly bad stretch of road, I had the village responsible, turn out to form and lay coronous on that section of road.

Mr. Peter Chan's jeep and trailer were utilized to carry water, sand and coronous - $100 being paid for the hire of these vehicles.

..3

The only wharf on Boang was constructed by the mission and is situated at Amfa. It is in a very dilapidated condition and is only accessible by the mission boat, M.V. ANDROUS in the N.W. season and very occassionaly a Administration trawler - the M.V. BAKAN. The only other vessel to visit Tanga regularly is the ELLEN of Coastal Shipping, which collects copra every 10 days. The Ellen has to anchor in the passage and load by surf-boat.

By dynamiting the approaches to the wharf you could make it accessible to small ships on a year round basis.

(c) Present Economy Boang

Copra is the only product shipped out from Boang and there are 24 copra numbers owned by producers. The other producers sell their copra to Father P. Vavro and Mr. P. Chan, who both pay $6 per bag at the wharf. The only two vehicles on the island are owned by (a) Father Vavro, who charges 1 bag of copra for every 8-10 load transported to the wharf and (b) Mr. Chan, who charges $4 for the same.

Both men had recently increased their cartage fee to its present rate, due to the dilapidated condition of the road. I discussed this fact with the copra producers and suggested that since the road has now been improved the fee should be lowered - in this way the people, even though they have no cars will gain a direct benefit from the road construction

Several strands of cocoa have been planted in the last seven years. The Namatanai Agricultural Officer, who visited the Island once, during this patrol, estimated that there are around 30,000 trees planted, but none are bearing. Nerong of Luanke is sawing timber by pit and chain saw for the local village market.

C. SOCIAL

(a) Health

The Catholic mission maintains a small hospital at Amfa ably supervised by Sister Agritsia, who has been on Tanga for 20 years. Because of the close proximity of all villages on Boang to this hospital, no aid post is necessary.

During this patrol the Administration aid post, which is situated at Put village on Malendok Island was closed due to lack of co-operation from the people. As it takes over 2 hours to travel by canoe to the hospital at Amfa, I feel it will only take one emergency, where the patient dies on route and the people on Malendok will be only to willing to co-operate with the Aid Post Orderly.

In general the peoples' health seems good.

(b) Education

All schools on Tanga are maintained by the Catholic mission with Administration material assistance. Schools on Boang Island are situated at Amfa, Fonli, Taunsip villages. On Malendok Island at Gargaris and Put villages.

Grades to standard six are taught at Amfa, to standard 4 at Fonli and Taunsip, to standard 3 at Put and to standard 2 at Gargaris.

Various requests were heard by this patrol for an Administration school, however, I feel that Tanga is adequately served by mission schools.

..4

5.

(c) Missions

The Catholic mission is the only religious body in the area. It maintains a well equipped station at Amfa, with a school, hospital, airstrip, 35 feet work boat, Toyota Land Cruiser, copra drier, large church and trade store.

(d) Associations.

There are no associations at Tanga, however, discussions with people showed that the majority of women would be interested in joining women's clubs. In view of this, a welfare patrol to Tanga to establish women's clubs would be greatly appreciated by the people.

(e) Law and Order

The people are generally law abiding in all respects, except the fencing of pigs, which are in all the villages and even on the airstrip. I had occasion to shoot several pigs, wandered on to the airstrip and posed a real threat to aircraft for two reasons :-

(a) Direct contact.
(b) By digging holes large enough to snag an aircraft's wheels, causing undercarriage to collapse.

The only other disputes bought to the notice of this patrol were marital problems of which were settled by arbitration.

D. OTHER

(a) Demarcation

There are four demarcation committees on Tanga. I had the opportunity to attend two demarcation meetings; one at Amfa village, presided over by ex luluai Konos and one at Taunsip village, presided over by Mr. Siriman. Both men appear enthusiastic. However, both men need more training and supervising, ~~I have also been informed by the Demarcation Clerk in Namatanai that both men have failed to submit the minutes of several past meetings.~~ to ensure the proper recording of all meetings and the forwarding of these records to Namatanai.

(b) Roads and Wharves.

More effort must be made by the people of Tanga in road and wharf construction. I found the people to be not over enthusiastic as far as road construction goes and despite the fact that all tools were left with people, who claim they are willing to work their section of road, I believe the road on Tanga will be allowed to deteriorate once again.

To counter this, I suggested to the Father and plantation manager that since they have a duopoly as for vehicles to carry natives' copras goes, they could possibly achieve a great deal by boycotting the transportation of native copra, until the worst sections of road were repaired and maintained. Neither of these two enterprising men were prepared to do this, preferring to raise the price of cartage instead.

(c) Visitors

During this patrol, Mr. J. Chan M.H.A. visited the area once to visit his cousin, who is manager of Angfa plantation.

Bishop Stenper from Kavieng visited once for a period of two days for confirmation.

..5

4.

E. CONCLUSION

The Tanga Islands are a stable area. However, due to the lathergy of the people and absence of any driving force, I cannot imagine any rapid development on the Island.

I do not feel at this stage the people of Tanga really appreciate what the council is doing for them. Despite many discussions held with the people, the general ~~conversion~~ consensus of opinion is that by improving their road they are working for the government, not for themselves. For this reason I would not recommend further road works on Tanga, until the people approach the Local Government Council - until they realise that the council is trying to help and they actually request aid from the council to help them with their projects.

For your information, please.

Ian McSweyn

(I. McSWEYN)
ASST. PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

12/5/70 - 19/6/70

12/5/70 A.M. departed Namatanai 0100 for Tanga. Arrived Malendok, 0600. Departed Malendok 0630. Arrived Boang 0800. Established house kiap. P.M. held talks with councillors, Peter Chan and ex luluai Konos. Overnight Ampha.

13/5/70 Inspected road. Talks with councillors re road construction and repairs to be made to the house kiap. P.M. BAKAN arrived with cement and are-mesh which was stored at the mission.

14/5/70 Accompanied Health Education Officer on tour of Island, this enabled me to inspect the entire road network, plus inform the people what weeks they were required to work. Night - had discussions with Julius Chan M.H.A. who was staying with his cousin at Angfa plantation.

15/5/70 A.M. discussed road work with Father P. Vavro. P.M. toured Island collecting all council road working tools.

16/5/70 Saturday observed.

17/5/70 Sunday observed.

18/5/70 A.M. attended Demarcation meeting at Amfa village, presided over by Konos. P.M. supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.

19/5/70 ~~Same.~~ 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work

20/5/70 ~~Same.~~ Supervised road work

21/5/70 ~~Same.~~ Supervised road work

22/5/70 ~~Same.~~ Supervised road work

23/5/70 Saturday observed.

24/5/70 Sunday observed.

25/5/70 Travelled to Malendok Island via Mission boat to collect more tools and inspect damaged aid post, overnight Amfa.

26/5/70 0630 - 1400 Supervised road work.

27/5/70 0630 - 1400 Supervised road work.

28/5/70 0630 - 1400 Supervised road work.

29/5/70 0630 - 1400 Supervised road work.

30/5/70 Saturday observed.

31/5/70 Sunday observed.

1/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

2/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

3/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

4/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

5/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

..2

6/6/70 0630 - 1200 Supervised road work.

7/6/70 Sunday observed.

8/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

9/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

10/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

11/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

12/6/70 0630 - 1600 Supervised road work.

13/6/70 0630 - 1200 Supervised road work.

14/6/70 0630 - 1600 Sunday observed.

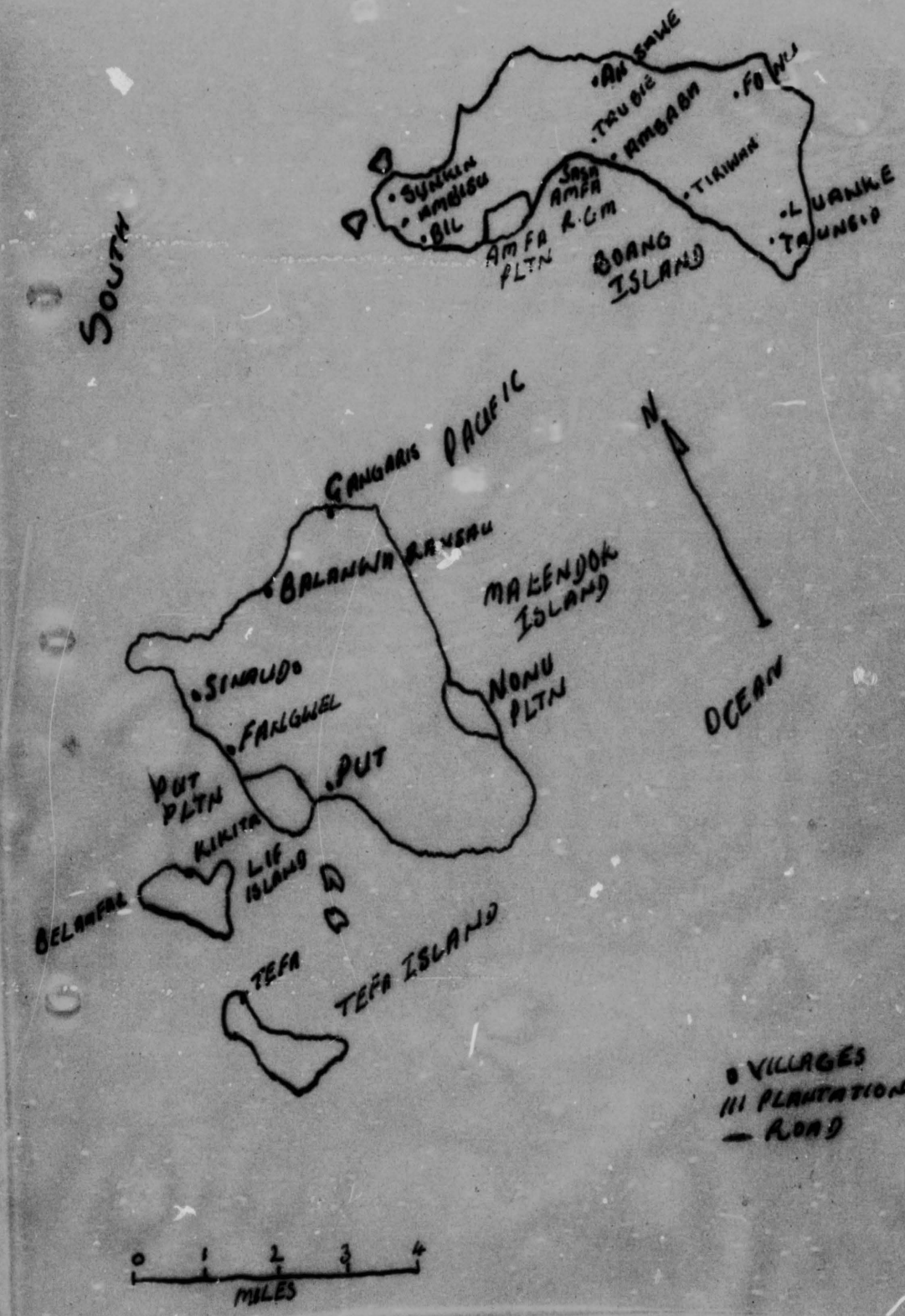
15/6/70 Queen's birthday - observed.

16/6/70 Supervised road work. Overnight Amfa.

17/6/70 Visit to Tanga by Bishop for Confirmation.

18/6/70 Talks with councillors and committee. Bakan arrived 2100 hours. Departed Tanga for Lihir. Arrived Lihir 0600. Departed Lihir for Namatanai 0830. Arrived Namatanai 1200 Friday, 19th June, 1970.

END OF PATROL


SOUTH
PACIFIC
OCEAN
N
SYNKIN
AMBUSU
BIL
AMFA PLTN
SASA AMFA
R.C.M
BOANG ISLAND
TAUBIE
AMBABA
TIRIWAN
L. URANKE
TAUNGIP
GANGARIS
BALANWA
MALENDOK ISLAND
SINALIO
FARLOWEL
NONU PLTN
PUT PLTN
PUT
KIKITA
LIF ISLAND
BELAMPAL
TEFA
TEFA ISLAND
0 1 2 3 4
MILES
VILLAGES
PLANTATION
ROAD

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....NEW IRELAND..... Report No.....16 - 1969/70.....

Patrol Conducted by.....G. O'BRIEN.....

Area Patrolled.....KINSAL AND PATPATARA CENSUS DIVISIONS.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....1 MEMBER R.P.N.G.C.....

Duration—From.....26/.....5../19.....70.....to.....19/.....6/19.....70.....

Number of Days.....25 days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....2/.....6/19.....69.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....CENSUS REVISION AND INVESTIGATE PROGRESS MADE BY MATAUNGAN ASSOCIATION ON THE WEST COAST.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

11/8/1970..

M. F. Brightwell
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

GFB:KV

67-9-38

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

20th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL NO. NAMATAKAI 16/69-70.

Your reference NAM. 16/69-70 of 10/8/70.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. G.W. O'Brien, A.P.O., of Kinsal and Patpatara Census Divisions.

This is an extremely informative report. Despite some failings in spelling and expression, Mr. O'Brien has given a good picture of current attitudes and MATAUNGAN activities, and your concise comments add greatly to the value of the material supplied.

The Area Study is disappointing. The few cursory remarks under the various headings are generally valueless.

A good patrol.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. G. W. O'Brien,
District Office,
KAVIENG.
New Ireland District.

67-9-38. (18).

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
13 AUG 1970
KONEDOBU

c.c. Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of report enclosed, please. The omission of a map is regretted.

M. Brightwell

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

1/A.

to

Copy

19/8/70.

(17)

NAM 16/69-70

BAM/mc

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

10th August, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO 16 OF 1969/70.
KOKOAL AND PATPATARA DIVISIONS.

Thank you for the report of a patrol conducted by Mr. G. O'Brien, A.P.O. to the above named census divisions, together with your covering remarks .

I think Mr. O'Brien is correct in saying that the contacts which the West Coast people have with the Tolai people, principally because of trading trips and the employment of a proportion of people in the Gazelle Peninsula has led to the introduction of Mataungan Association influence.

Although the Namatanai Council has been more successful than most in carrying out useful works programmes , it has necessarily been unable to do as much as the people apparently expect. Thus, the projects which you have listed on page 2 of your memorandum, though creditable, contain one only for the four dissident villages - a water tank at KALIL. I am not overlooking the fact that half of the others are, or should be, of general area benefit, but unfortunately the villages in question probably do. Possibly, the Council still has to "sell" itself to the people.

Separately, I have outlined the general course to be followed where opposition to Council tax collection is anticipated. Officers must remember that this is primarily a matter for the Council, which must obviously be itself in charge of the tax collection programme. If difficulties are expected, a careful approach is recommended - there may be misunderstandings, or real grievances, which can be resolved by a visit of leading intelligent Councillors.

Certainly the Administration will support the Council wholeheartedly, but it is expected that the Council will, on its part, make every effort to win over dissident elements. It is not desirable that you, and other officers, become too closely identified with the Council, to the detriment of impartiality and dialogue.

The report indicates that Mr. OBrien has made considerable efforts to identify the attitudes and feelings of the people, and he has given a deal of useful information. The area study is rather lacking in detailed facts, but I attribute this to his preoccupation with the unsettled situation on the West Coast. I would, however, ask Mr. O'Brien to take more care with expression and spelling, remembering that such faults do mar the best of reports. He is also to ensure the accuracy of census statistics, and the submission of a patrol map, with future reports. (Note that the figure 451 in the Totals column of Patpatara Division should be 441).

67-1-2

67-1-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

29th July, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 16 OF 1969/70
MR. G. O'BRIEN, A.P.O. TO KINSAL AND PATPATARA DIVISIONS

Attached please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The patrol generally was to have been of a routine nature, but was complicated by the presence in the area at the time of a recruiting delegation of the Mataungan Association. As this invasion held attention of the people, Mr. O'Brien, of necessity, had to concentrate on gathering information as to the activities of the Mataungan Association, and at the same time , by moving slowly and confidently through the area, in instilling confidence and reassurance in the people.

During Mr. O'Brien's patrol, the Mataungan Association succeeded in winning over the villages of -

Palabong	Population	65
Kalil	Population	150
Umudu	Population	88
Matakan	Population	135
		438

They also succeeded in recruiting Local Government Councillor Aisoli as President of the Mataungan Association in Namatanai.

Since then, however, support for the Mataungan Association has been eroding with the result that all of the Matakan people together with Councillor Aisoli reneging on the allegiance to the Mataungan Association. It is expected also that most of the Palabong and Kalil people will soon follow the example of the Matakan people.

The Mataungan Association appears to remain strongly entrenched at Umudu, where the driving force is one Hekma, a native of the Yangoru area. Hekma is receiving support from Bili, who was Vice-President, but now the President of the Mataungan Association in Namatanai, since the defection from that post of Councillor Aisoli.

The Umudu people have taken a stance of opposition to the Namatanai Council. They say that because they are members of the Mataungan Association they do not have to pay Council tax. They have been disabused of this notion by me on several occasions and I feel, but am not sure, that some of them are beginning to realise that their membership of the Mataungan Association is getting them into deep water.

..2

It came as a considerable surprise that this area proved susceptible to Mataungan Association influence. It is by no means a neglected area. It is connected to Namatanai by all weather road and received regular attention by government officers of all departments.

The Namatanai Council has certainly not neglected the area. In recent years the Council has completed or assisted the following projects in the area :

i	Water tank	- Kalil
ii	Water tank	- Kabanut
iii	Classrom	- Kabanut
iv	Aid Post	- Kabanut
v	Water Tank	- Pakinsela
vi	Cocoa fermentery	- Pakinsela
vii	Aid Post	- Tubuwana
viii	Classrom	- Tubuwana
ix	Water tank	- Rapito
x	Bridge	- Kabanut

It will be seen then that the Council has not been inactive in the area, and although there has never been a specific project at Umudu, the people's hostility is surprising.

The present situation then is that Mataungan Association allegiance is on the wane in all villages, except Umudu; I expect that the Umudu people will refuse to pay Council tax, which is due for collection in mid August. I believe that a confrontation between us and the Umudu people is likely. Rumours are already rife. One is that Mr. Oscar Tammur, M.H.A., will be coming to Umudu to support the people in their stand against Council tax.

Whilst the Umudu people remain recalcitrant, they take pains to emphasize that their argument is with the Council and not with the Administration. I have equally taken pains to let them know that the Government stands with the Council and that opposition to the Council is opposition to the Government.

Most of the Umudu people remains personally affable and polite. My attitude towards them has been to ensure that they realise what they are getting themselves into, whilst at the same time attempting to personally retain reasonably good relation with them.

The influence of the Yangoru native, Hekma, is an evil one and I am sure that if he were to be removed, so would most of the troubles of the Umudu people.

UNITED POLITICAL SOCIETY

During past months, the United Political Society has conducted an intensive programme of recruitment in the area. Many have paid 30 cents as membership fees, although it is said that most persons don't know what they are joining.

As the U.P.S. is a bona-fide Political Party, its activities do not cause me any great concern. The written platform of this Party is quite constructive and unexceptionable. However, there have been reports that Mr. Kwan's recruiting speeches are prone to feature anti-European and anti Administration diatribes.

..3

(14)

GENERAL

The areas visited by Mr. O'Brien are prosperous and well developed. It would probably be safe to say that the people here are amongst better off in the Territory.

Some sections of the people are politically confused, but they are a minority. The greater section of the people remain strongly pro-Council, as evidenced by their enthusiastic participation in the recent anti Mataungan Association protest march at Namatanai.

Mr. O'Brien's report gives a reasonable picture of current affairs to the areas visited.

Mr. O'Brien has since departed on leave. He has neglected to provide a Patrol map and his Census figures are out by 4, with no explanation thereof.

These omissions mar the report.

No claim for camping allowance has been submitted by Mr. O'Brien.

Forwarded, please.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(13)

PATROL DIARY

26/5/70 - 19/6/70

26/5/70 — 0830 left Namatanai by car to Kalil, walked to Palabong. Informed people that census would be taken in morning. Informal talks with various village people. Slept Palabong.

27/5/70 — A.M. census Palabong. Talked to peoples. P.M. walked to Kalil. Informed people that there would be a census meeting in morning. Slept Kalil.

28/5/70 — A.M. census Kalil, talked to people. P.M. walked to Rebehen village, informed people that there would be census in the morning. Slept Rebehen.

29/5/70 — A.M. census Rebehen. Talked to people. P.M. walked to Pakinsela, informed people that there would be a census meeting in the morning. Slept Pakinsela.

30/5/70 — A.M. census Pakinsela and Kabanut. Talked with people. P.M. book work.

31/5/70 — Sunday - returned to Namatanai to prchase some essential supplies, returned to Pakinsela. Walked to Umudu, gave people a written notice, stating that people were to report for census at 1000 on Monday. Brief talks to various people of Umudu. Informed all I met that there would be a census meeting on Monday morning. Returned to Pakinsela.

1/6/70 — Left Pakinsela for Umudu. Arrived Umudu at 0945. Census Umudu. Talks with people. Walked to Hunabore. Informed people of both Matakan and Hunabore that census would be taken in the morning. Slept Hunabore.

2/6/70 — A.M. census Matakan, talked with people. 1200 census Hunabore, talked with people. Slept Hunabore.

3/6/70 — Census Bom and Burau, talks with people. Walked to Rapito. Returned Namatanai - Coronial Enquery. Slept Namatanai. Re Coronial Enquery.

4/6/70 — 1500 returned Rapito. Went to Kalil for short meeting. Slept Rapito.

5/6/70 — Census Rapito. Talks with people. Slept Rapito.

6/6/70 — Saturday - day of Pro-council march at Namatanai. Most of Rapito at Namatanai. Book work. Slept Rapito.

7/6/70 — Sunday - informal talks with people returning from march. Slept Rapito.

8/6/70 — Walked to Bo village, talked with people. Returned Namatanai. Slept Namatanai.

9/6/70 — A.M. census and talks with people of Namatanai village P.M. census and talks with people of Selimun village. Slept Namatanai.

10/6/70 — 0745 - 1400 census and talks to people of Pire village. Returned Namatanai - slept.

..2

(13)

11/6/70 Census and talks with people of Napantah and Nabumai villages. Returned to Namatanai - slept.

12/6/70 Book and office work at Namatanai. Slept Namatanai.

13/6/70 Saturday.

14/6/70 Sunday.

15/6/70 Monday - holiday.

16/6/70 Returned to Pakinsela with Mr. Redmond, A.D.C. to prosecute 3 men from Pakinsela village, who had failed to appear for census taking.

17/6/70 Moved to Kisella. Census at 1200. Talks with people. Slept Kisella.

18/6/70 Walked to Matandeduk, census, talks with people. 1115 to Sopau, census. Talks with people. No Rest house. Slept Rabalut plantation.

19/6/70 Census Wanawana, Matananggas, Sohun, Bisapu, Namarodu and Rasese, talks with people. Returned to Namatanai.

END OF PATROL

(11)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

6th July, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 16 1969/70.
KINSEL AND PATPATARA CENSUS DIVISIONS

INTRODUCTION

The Patpatara census division is broken up into two sections. East Patpatara, situated on the east coast of the sub-district and including Namatanai township; and West Patpatara, situated on the west coast of the sub-district, directly opposite to Namatanai township. The other census division patrolled was Kinsel - situated on the west coast, south and adjacent to west Patpatara.

The purposes of the patrol were twofold : -

(i) Census revision.
(ii) Investigate the progress made by the Mataungan Association on the west coast.

The patrol of the west coast was conducted at a leisurely pace. However, due to the lack of Rest Houses, the East Coast part of the patrol was more rapid.

POLITICAL SITUATION

Being so close to Rabaul, the people of the west coast tend to send their produce to Rabaul, in preference to Namatanai or Kavieng. Freight charges make this inevitable. Due to this fact, most of the west Patpatara and Kinsel people's outside social contact is with Rabaul, on copra selling trips. Therefore, it is inevitable that some members of the west coast people will become involved in Rabaul's political societies.

(1) Mataungan Association

The Mataungan Association influence, originated in Umudu village on the west coast of Namatanai, sub-district. Probably due to a member of this village spending some time in Rabaul, at work or on a copra buying mission.

Umudu is by far the most dangerous and vocal of the Mataungan Association strongholds. This fact is brought about by a young vocal minority of about five or six. It was obvious that the Mataungan committee concentrated on these five or six people.

..2

Many times during the meeting, after census was taken, heated complaints were made by an individual about things he knew little or nothing about. An example of this was when Eipman complained bitterly that the multi-racial council was ruining the sub-district, was not the wish of the people and that it was imposed on the people without their prior knowledge. When asked by me, "What is a multi-racial council?" He replied, "I don't know."

Some of the ideas put forward by the Mataungan committee and the promises made by them at Umudu are : -

(i) The multi-racial council was imposed on the people without their prior knowledge.

(ii) Council has done nothing for the people. This is only an impression I formed from rumours and pieces of conversation with New Ireland members.

(iii) A truck will be given to the New Ireland Mataungan Association members - this again is only from vague rumours and it is now being denied by the Umudu people.

(iv) People joining the Mataungan Association will not have to pay council tax. In spite of what has been said on the radio by the Mataungan Association, they have obviously been striving to create the impression that this is true. An example of this was seen at Kalil, when asked if the people realised that they would have to pay council tax they stated that a committeeman had said, "If all of you pay your membership fees, you can place a sign outside your village, stating that you are all members of the Mataungan Association" It is obvious what the villagers concluded from this.

(v) The Government is the same as a cargo case, Government officers steal the people's money and go back to Australia with their pockets full. This was overheard by a member of my patrol, while in Umudu village.

Umudu at the time of my first visit was tentatively hostile. The people were sullen and outspoken. The meeting often became heated, with people informing me at odd times that the meeting is over. Reports came to me later, that I had insulted in "place talk". However, on later visits, I found the people a lot quieter, it seems that many have begun to wonder about just what they have gotten themselves into.

At the time of my visit, Tulasoi and his family had not yet become members of the Association.

Later the Mataungan Association spread to Matakan village. The people of Matakan village are a completely define group to those of Umudu. Originally they joined the Association thinking they were giving money to the United Political Party (Perry Kwan). However, now that they have joined, they prefer to wait and see what the Mataungan Association can do.

I was assured by the people of Matakan that whatever society, association or party they joined, the Government and the Council would always be their first consideration, anything else being secondary. This I am inclined to believe, as the people, although seemingly willing to join anything going, were strongly pro-administration.

Still later, the Mataungan Association spread to Kalil and Palabong. This I believe is mainly due to the influence of the Local Government Councillor Aisoli.

..3

(9)

On my first visit to Kalil village, I noted that the people, although very co-operative, were secretive. I later learnt that the Mataungan Association had been asked to visit Kalil. I paid another visit to the village, but was confronted by the same wall of secrecy. Later still I learnt that the people of both Kalil and Palabong village were Mataungan, without exception. On a further visit to the village, I was told only what I had already heard on the radio and through word of mouth. Aisoli, although he denies it, seems to be the organiser of the whole thing. Aisoli is the president of the Mataungan Association, Namatanai branch.

The main reason for the Mataungan Association emergence in the Namatanai sub-district seems to be dissatisfied with the present council, sometimes justified, sometimes not.

In the case of Palabong, the dissatisfaction is, I believe justified. Palabong is in the unfortunate position of being virtually in the middle of two aid posts, both are approximately four hours walk away. An attempt to extend the present road through to Palabong failed, when big seas constantly washed away the road past a point shore. The people of Palabong have had very little return for their tax money, compared to their neighbours. However, this could be put down to their councillor, Aisoli, who for at least a year has not put forward a request for anything in the council meetings. It was explained to Aisoli that if he wanted his area to go ahead he must be prepared to persevere a little, but Aisoli it seems, prefer to blame the other councillor for the lack of progress in his area. One man from Kalil village, stated that all the other councillors had faeces in their heads. In another case, Aisoli ordered two other councillor out of his village, claiming that they were drunk. I later learnt that the two councillors and approximately eight companions bought $2 worth of beer (approximately six bottles) hardly enough to become drunk. It appears to me that Aisoli has been strengthening his own position in the village by belittling the council and the other councillors and now hopes to strengthen it still more by introducing the Mataungan Association, with him as its president.

The only village in councillor Aisoli's ward not to go Mataungan was Rebehen. This said a lot for the influence and ability of the ward committee, Matias, within his own village.

Apart from the four villages mentioned, only five other Matanugan adherents were found in the two census divisions. They were two adult males and one young man at Rapito. In this case none of the three were enthusiastic about the Association, especially after the pro-council march in Namatanai. Subul of Rapito, actually stated that he wanted his money back and the son of Bulu of Rapito marched in the pro-council march holding a placard, "Mi no laikim Mataungan". At Pakinsela, three men, one with a family, are members. Obviously many men from the west coast, now working in Rabaul, are members and probably a few people in the villages have bought membership in Rabaul and have not disclosed the fact to anybody.

I think the figure of 173 broadcast over Radio Rabaul by the Association would be a reasonable figure for the number of Mataungan Association members in the Namatanai sub-district.

Other villages on the west coast have rejected the Mataungan Association. The possible exception may be Bom village. A very large number of Bom's were absent in Rabaul at the time of census taking. The remaining Bom's were reluctant to talk freely about the Mataungan Association, quite possibly a few of them had already become members, while visiting Rabaul. However, even so their

..4

(8)

numbers are small and the neighbouring village are anti-Mataungan and all have strong influential committeemen and councillors if a threat does arise from Bom village.

In east Patpatara the membership of the Mataungan Association did attempt to infiltrate the east coast. The results, I believe would be approximately the same as on the west coast. The villages with strong village leaders rejecting the Mataungans and those with no leaders or grievances against the council, perhaps, accepting it. However, unlike the west coast, the east coast people do not visit Rabaul often and if the Mataungan Association were formed here, it would have to start from scratch. On the west coast there was a small group of members paving the way before the Tolai committee ever set foot on New Ireland.

Mataungan Members Are : -

MATAKAN	:	Everybody.
UMUDU	:	Everybody with the exception of Tulasoi and his family.
KALIL	:	Everybody.
PALABONG	:	Everybody.
PAKINSELA	:	Wonton-court, Bulu and family and Tenaen.
RAPITO	:	Subul, Bulu and his son.
REBEHEN	:	A report reached me that four men from this village had joined, but on consulting the committeeman, Matias, he stated that he also heard this report, investigated it and found it to be untrue.

(2) T.K.A.

Although Langot, a prominent member of the T.K.A. has travelled around sections of both east and west Patpatara, gains made by him in terms of membership were practically negligible. Two people in Burau village and a handfull in Bo village have joined. The methods used by Langot to collect money in Burau were not far short of robbery. I was told that after arriving at the village, Langot asked the people if they wished to join the T.K.A. Naturally, the people asked, "Well, what is the T.K.A.?" Langot told them that after he had received the money he would tell them. Two people joined.

Tabu/Luciat ($10) - a middle aged man of not too high I.Q. and Patamangin/Misiata ($2) - an elderly lady. After explaining to them the aims of the T.K.A. he told them that if they told anybody else what he had told them, his "Misala" would come and kill them. I would have liked to see Langot, but I was told he had run away from Rebehen village, to where nobody seemed to know.

(3) United Political Party - Perry Kwan

Perry Kwan has been very active on both the east and west coasts. All villages in east Patpatara with the exception of Napuntah and Nabumai have at least some financial members of the United Political party. Unfortunately, the methods of convincing the people to part with their money is not always ethical.

At Rebehen village, a native man walked into the village and asked the people if they would like to become a member of Perry Kwan. Everybody in the village gave amounts ranging from 30¢ to $1.00. Unfortunately, this man did not explain just what the United Political party was and the people had no idea what they had given their money for.

..5

(7)

At Pire village, I learnt that Perry Kwan had taken credit for the road being built by the Japanese timber company on the west coast. I understood, from conversations held with natives of Pire village, that some very ambitious promises were made. Apparently, Perry Kwan has promised that he will bring industry to New Ireland on a fairly large scale. This type of electionary policy may be suitable for Australia politics, but the people of New Ireland, in some cases, actually believe him.

Throughout the patrol it was stressed that Self Government was approaching. After a brief explanation of the meaning of Self Government as their role in it, the people accepted it and many agreed that it would be better for the country if it came in sooner.

The people's understanding of the functions of the House of Assembly and Local Government Council were good, compared to other, more remote census divisions, but there is need for much more political education in the area.

(4) Economic

The area patrolled is perhaps the best off, economically in the area, both east and west coast, large plots of native owned copra can be seen. However, the area could never be called over developed. Many areas of virgin bush can be seen, as you travell through the area.

(5) Demarcation

Demarcation work had a set back on the west coast. I heard rumours - stating that the Mataungan Association was pulling out all the cements in Rabaul. Subsequently, demarcation work stopped in west Patpatara and Kinsel. A demarcation officer from Namatanai was in the area at the time of my patrol. In most cases he was sucessful in straighting out the situation. Umudu, I believe was an exception, but even at Umudu, work should get under way again once the enthusiasm for the Mataungan Association dies down.

(6) Non-Indigenous Development

Practically all development outside cocoa and copra is owned and operated by non-indigenous. Recent developments in Namatanai include - Namatanai Tavern, licencee Mr. H. Latimer; investment up to date (approximately $20,000); accommodations block to be built in the near future.

Namatanai Transport Service - two trucks operating at the present moment; managed by Mr. G. Perry.

Non-indigenous plantations are generally well run. An extensive fertilesator campaign is being carried out by most plantation owned by large companies.

(7) Social

Sport and Club

A soccer competition is held each Saturday, incorperating teams from throughout the Patpatara and some from further afield. This competition is completely organised and run by indigenous.

(8) Health.

Health, in all areas patrolled was excellent.

All areas are linked to Namatanai (with the exception of

..6

(6)

Palabong) by roads, in most cases suitable for conventional drive vehicles. As a result the people of Patpatara and Kinsel make better use of the Namatanai hospital than any other people of the sub-district. The roads also allow more efficient use to be made of the existing aid posts.

(9) Education

Education in the area is looked after by the United Church, Catholic Mission and the Government jointly.

Methodist mission maintain schools at Pire village and the Halis mission station.

Catholic mission - Namatanai mission station and Ratabu village.

A Government school is situated at Sohun, Tubuana (west coast) and the Namatanai Boys Vocational School.

The area patrolled is perhaps the best off educationally in the sub-district. Again the roads allow the schools to be utilized without the children being forced to stay away from home for extended periods.

(G.O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(5)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

6th July, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL REPORT NO. 16 1969/70

KINSEL AND PATPATARA - AREA STUDY

A. INTRODUCTION

(a) The area patrolled encompasses Namatanai station and stretches to the west coast. The topography of the area is not as rugged as areas further to the south. However, formidable natural barrier have proved a hindrance in road building (see Situation Report).

(b) The area is linked by road from Kavieng and Namatanai. Exception are Nabumai and Napuntah (linked to main road by vehicular track suitable by four wheel drive only) and Palabong (approximately one and half hours walk from main road).

(c) As in most other areas in New Ireland cartrack was first made by the Germans. Attitude at the moment is definately pro-administration, Although, on the west coast, cult like activities and the Mataungan Association are endangering this situation at the moment.

B. Population Distribution and Trends

Village population register attached.

C. Social Groupings

(a) Excellent roads have made travel easy and fast, consequently social barriers have been practically broken down. The "Big Pisin" and "Small Pisin" idea is now only used for ceremonies.

(b) The social unit in the area resemble the extended family.

(c) Not done.

(d) Refer (a). Time and travel have broken down social prejudice.

D. Leadership

(a)&(b) Nobody in the area could be regarded as a leader. Several men exert influence within their own area, however, these men have obtained their influence through being councillors. Apelis, the councillor from Pakinsella exerts influence inside his own ward.

..2

(4)

E. Land Tenure and Use

(a) Most land in the area is clan owned with land inheritance matriliniel line.

(b) Not done.

(c) With the spread of Demarcation work, individuals are branching out on their own.

F. Literacy

(a) Halis-United Church

Form	MALE	FEMALE
I	11	13
II	10	15
III	20	20
IV	24	37
V	14	18
VI	17	21

St. Martins-Roman Catholic

	STUDENTS
PREP	23
I	35
II	35
III	30
IV	36
V	27
VI	30

Sohun - Administration

Form	MALE	FEMALE
PREP	10	10
I	17	10
II	15	10
III	15	11
IV	19	10
V	13	7
VI	12	7

Tubuana - Administration.

Form	MALE	FEMALE
I	16	20
IV	12	18
V	9	10

Pire - United Church

Form	MALE	FEMALE
I	8	16
II	13	9

Kabanut - Roman Catholic

Form	MALE	FEMALE
I	15	17
II	19	9

..3

(3)

(b) Approximately 70% of the adult population are literate or semi literate in the pidgin English. This percentage is increasing all the time, as primary school graduate return to village life.

(c) Not done.

(d) Not done.

(e) All village in the area have a number of radio receivers. People generally showed by their knowledge of current affairs, that they do listen to bulletins. No newspaper were seen in the area, however, no regular pidgin newspaper or bulletin is published in the area.

G. Standard of Living.

(a)&(b) Practically all people in the area have at least some European artifacts in their house. Housing in the area has not yet swung towards permanent material dwellings.

(c) The only organisation in the area are the women's clubs and the Soccer club.

H. Missions

(a) The only missions of any influence in the area are the Roman Catholic Mission and the United Church.

No district boundaries can be drawn to separate them.

There is no conflict of any kind between these two missions. The attitude is one of co-operation, rather than war.

(b) Catholic mission headquarter is located in Namatanai. It employs one European father and six teachers.

United Church headquarter is situated at Halis (about 1½ miles from Namatanai). It employs two women as supervisors and six teachers.

I. Non Indigenous

(a) Apart from plantations and trade stores, two business ventures have undertaken by non indigenous people.

(i) Namatanai Transport - two trucks at present. Carrying copra etc. from Namatanai to Kavieng and back.

(ii) Namatanai Tavern - licencee Mr. H. Latimer. Approximately $20,000 outlay up to date. Accommodation block to be commenced.

J. Communications

(a) Roads. All village with the exception of Palabong are linked by roads.

(b) Sea. The Yampi Lass has a regular run to Namatanai. The west coast is close to Rabaul, therefore, most of its produce is shipped to Rabaul.

(c) Air. An airstrip is situated in Namatanai. It is suitable for Twin Otter aircrafts. At present there are two Twin Otter services to Rabaul, one to Kavieng and numerous charters.

K. Technical and Clerical Skills

Not done.

..4

(2)

L. The Stage of Political Development

Politically the people of the area surveyed are the most developed in the sub-district. Good roads allow all departments of the Administration to visit the people frequently. However, more political education is needed.

The people's understanding of institution such as the House of Assembly is very limited. The people see their member of the House as a man who must deliver the goods for New Ireland. Unfortunately, people such as Perry Kwan, are exploiting this. One man in a pro-Perry Kwan area, said to me that he had not seen one thing in his area that came from the House of Assembly. I attempted to explain, but it would be of great benefit if Julius Chan himself paid a visit to the area himself.

The people look on the M.H.A. as a councillor and expect things, such as aid posts to spring up and be credible to the House of Assembly.

M. The Economy of the Area

(a)(b)&(c) No senior Agricultural Officer was on the station at the time this report was being written. However, coconuts plantings in the area are extensive and the copra production high. Cocoa production is small.

(d) Market gardening is almost nil. A small amount of produce is sold at the Council Market place, but this is almost negligible.

(e) As in (a), (b) and (c).

(f) A society is active in the area and from all reports, functioning efficiently, however, people prefer to sell their produce to Chinese traders on many occasions.

(g) No prominent entrepreneur could be pinpointed. Generally most of the people are progressive and moderately hard working.

(h) Not done.

(i) The people of this area gain more from the council than any other area. Availability of land and marketting facilities are far better than the rest of the sub-district.

N. Possibilities of Expanding the Economy

(a) Much land in the arable area surveyed is as yet undeveloped. No land shortage can be envisaged in the foreseable future.

(b) In myview, Market gardening is not a large scale economic proposition for the area. Before market gardening is expanded, a market for the produce must be found. A possibility could be Rabaul, however, a regular supply would have to be arranged before large scale customers would be interested.

(c) The people generally are not interested in the jobs offered in plantations. A small number of locals are employed as drivers, domestic servants and barmen. Wage earnings of local people will only be increased as Namatanai station itself increases.

(d) Both fishing and timber hold possibilities for the future, but at the moment the people are fully occupied with copra and cocoa.

..5

(1)

(e) The people, as far as hard work goes, have a mind of their own. If a man is inclined towards work a little, a little persuasion will gain good results, but if not, you will be met with, "You are right," and the man will go out and plant one coconut.

This is understandable, as the area has been under development for many years. Many people have gone as far as they are willing to go.

O. Attitude Towards Local Government

Except for the Mataungan areas, the area is strongly pro-Council. This was emphasised by the pro-Council march in Namatanai.

G O'Brien

(G. O'BRIEN)
PATROL OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW IRELAND Report No. 18

Patrol Conducted by VORO VELE (PATROL OFFICER)

Area Patrolled KANDAS, AND PART OF KINSAL CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 MEMBER OF P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 16/6/1970 to 10/7/1970

Number of Days 25 DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NIL

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9/4/1970

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol 1. POLITICAL EDUCATION; 2. CONSOLIDATE ADMINISTRATION CONTACT; 3. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

27/8/1970.

N. H. Brightwell
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GWB:KP

67-9-43

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

3rd September, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 18/69-70

Your reference NAM. 18/69-70 of 27th August, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. V. Vele, Patrol Officer, of KANDAS and part KINSAL Census Divisions.

I am pleased to note Mr. Vele's thoughtful approach to the problems of this area. This report gives a sound account of the work undertaken, and the patrol appears to have been of value.

I have nothing to add to the comprehensive covering comments.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

cc : Mr. V. Vele,
Sub-District Office,
NAMATANAI.
New Ireland District.

Copy to 1/A
2/9

67-9-43 (16)

NAM18/69-70
BAM/mc

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
31 AUG 1970
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
KAVIENG.

27th August, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
NAMATANAI.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO 18 of 1969/70
KINSAL AND KANDAS DIVISIONS

Thank you for the report of a patrol conducted by Mr. V. Vele, together with your covering comments .

Your comments cover the salient matters. Mr. Vele has carried out a political education patrol with thoroughness and, I feel, sympathetic firmness. The result should be to strengthen the position of the Local Government Council vis-a-vis the Mataungan Association in what could prove to be a protracted tussle for the loyalties of the people. I am pleased to note the appreciation of Mr. Vele's work by the European plantation manager.

It is a pity that neither Member of the House of Assembly has given any attention to the area. One would expect the local Member at least to have made a visit.

Any suspicions of improper activities on the part of Demarcation Committees which appear to have a firm basis should be passed on to the responsible authority, the Senior Commissioner at Rabaul.

Mr. Vele is commended on an informative and interesting report. I would suggest to him that the patrol map be used to convey information also, such as M.T. roads - constructed or under construction, tracts of arable land etc.etc.

M.W. Brightwell

(M.W. Brightwell)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Secretary,
Dept of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

(15)

House of Assembly

It must be said that despite recent political upsets in the area, we have received little practical assistance from our two members of the House of Assembly. In fact neither member has seen fit to visit the two Divisions, since their elections.

Roads

Although there have been in the past attempts to extend the west coast road, down in to Kandas, most of the work has been wasted. Because of the small population, the task is necessarily one for heavy equiptment and heavy funding and is beyond the capacity of our present resources.

On a Sub-District basis, road works in the area are therefore given low priority.

AIRfields

Karias airfield at long last is to see some progress. $3,000 has been allocated from the Rural Development fund and, subject to confirmation from the District Engineer; I will shortly be arranging for the movement of a grader or bulldozer on to the site of the airfield.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

The Kandas and Kinsal people have heavy plantings of coconuts and are quite well off economically. Rabaul is only four or five hours away and numerous small vessels visit the area regularly. Loading is of course complicated during bad weather, but this is something which cannot be avoided.

Land in the area is plentiful, particularly in light of the small population. Demarcation work has been proceeding for some years. Mr. Vele reports some slackening in this aspect and suggests that Mataungan propaganda maybe behind this. To some extent this maybe so. However, I suspect that the personalities of the two Demarcation chairmen, Tovin of Kasko and Malaibe of Semalu, are also strong contributing factors. Both of these men are rumoured to show partiality to their kinsman in land demarcation, and whilst I have not been able to unearth concrete evidence, there is sure to be some truth in the rumours.

Kandas particularly is beset by land dispute problems, notable of which is the Rangrangos dispute, which I hope maybe resolved by the Lands Titles Commission shortly.

General

Mr. Vele has completed an effective and valuable patrol and I commend him. His English expression is not perfect, but should improve with further experience.

Claim for camping allowance, is attached.

(H.J. REDMOND)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(17)

67-20-2

67-20-2

Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

4th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Dept. of the Administrator,
KAVIENG.

NAMATANAI PATROL NO. 18 OF 1969/70
MR. VORO VELE, P.O. TO KINSAL AND KANDAS DIVISIONS

Herewith please find three copies of the report of the above patrol.

The main reason for Mr. Vele's patrol was to check up on possible Mataungan activities and to reassure the people that the Administration and the Council remained, and intended to remain, in full control of the area.

Mr. Vele's report indicates that the Kandas division remains uneffected by the Gazelle disturbances, and that the two Kinsal villages of Palabong and Kalil have sympathies for the Mataungan cause.

Mr. Vele's observations of the Kandas scene indicate that the people remain pro-government and pro-Council. Some observers were of the opinion that if any area in Namatanai was "to go Mataungan", it would be the Kandas. These people are isolated from Namatanai and traditionally have orientated their economic and social lives towards Rabaul. On the other hand, the more northern villages in Kinsal and Patpatara have always had close contact with Namatanai; are well advanced economically; and are plentifully supplied with social services from the Administration and the Council. That these latter areas are now displaying pro-Mataungan sympathies and not the Kandas people, indicates the unpredictability of the political scene in this region.

Since Mr. Vele's patrol, the Palabong and Kalil people have softened their earlier hard line Mataungan stance and have announced their intentions to pay Council tax. However, it is probable that considerable of their earlier sympathies survive and that the situation there is not yet back to normal.

In combatting the spread of Mataunganism, we have employed concentrated patrolling by Government Officers and continuous pressure and propaganda by Council officials and sympathisers. It is my view that ground lost earlier, is now being regained by us.

Mr. Vele's attitudes of sympathetic understnding and counselling appears to have been effective in clearly bringing the issues before the people. I recently had a visit by a long term plantation manager from Kandas, Mr. Alex McRae of Mala plantation, who spoke of Mr. Vele's work in Kandas in most complimenting terms.

..2

(13)

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL REPORT NUMBER.....NAMATANAI NO. 18, 1969/80.

SUB - DISTRICT OFFICE.....NAMATANAI

DISTRICT .....NEW IRELAND

COUNCIL .....NAMATANAI L.G.C.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY .....VORO - VELE

DESIGNATION .....PATROL OFFICER

AREA PATROLLED .....KANDAS DIVISION AND PART OF KINSAL.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL .....NIL

DURATION OF PATROL .....16/6/70 TO 10/7/70.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST
D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA.....9/4/70 TO 21/4/70.

OBJECTS OF PATROL .....POLITICAL EDUCATION.CONSOLIDATE ADMINISTRATION CONTACT.GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

TOTAL POPULATION 981

MAP REFERENCE .....ATTACHED

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER.....NOT ATTACHED(refer previous patrol report)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(12)

PATROL DIARY.

TUESDAY, 16/6/70.

Departed per Administartion vehicle, for Kalil village arriving 1330. On arrival there, the Councillor Aisoli met the patrol and assisted in setting up the camp. Spent the rest of t he day discussing the aims of the patrol with the Councillor.

Overnighted Kalil.

WEDNESDAY, 17/6/70.

The people gathered and issued talks on political education. The meeting was and interesting one. The meeting to well after noon. A lot interesting ~~quest~~ questions were raised regarding multi-racial Councils. Spent the rest of the discussing other matters of interest with the leaders of the village.

Overnighted Kalil.

THURSDAY, 18/6/70.

Broke camp and proceeded to Palabong village arriving before noon. Set up camp, and spent the rest of the discussion the aims of the patrol the village committeeman. There was hardly anybody in the village, but soon the people came to find about the aims of the patrol.

Overnighted K Palabong.

FRIDAY, 19/6/70.

The villagers gathered and political education talks were delivered. Early in the afternoon proceeded to Surelil village along a track and then along the beach arriving there late morning. The village committeeman met the patrol and assisted to set up the camp. Held informal discussions at night.

Overnighted Surelil.

Saturday, 20/6/70.

Delivered political education talks at Surelil and then proceeded to Hitung village arriving 1415 after a short easy walk of approximately 30 minutes. The villagers were waiting for the patrol, and after setting up the camp, issued political education talks.

Overnighted Hitung.

SUNDAY, 21/6/70.

Observed Hitung.

MONDAY, 22/6/70.

Broke camp and proceeded to Siaman, arriving ~~XXXXX~~ 1010. After setting up t the camp addressed the group, finishing very late in the afternoon. The meeting was an interesting one. The group ~~is~~ showed keen interest to know more about political matters, and kept the meeting going by asking lot of questions.

Overnighted Siaman.

TUESDAY, 23/6/70.

Broke camp and proceeded to Semalu, arriving 1435. The walk was fairly long, and along the shingle beach for most part of it. The patrol halted at Mala plantation to shelter ~~from~~ from heavy rain. Continued to Semalu when the rain stopped. Met the village leaders and discussed the aims of the patrol.

Overnighted Semalu.

WEDNESDAY, 24/6/70.

Delivered political education talks to the group. Heavy rains fell throughout the day so the talks delivered under a water catchment.

Overnighted Semalu.

THURSDAY, 25/6/70.

Broke camp and proceeded to Watpi arriving 1115.Set up camp and delivered political education talks.Held informal discussion with various villgge leaders at night.

Overnighted Watpi.

FRIDAY,26/6/70.

Proceeded to King arriving fairly late in the afternoon.The weather was bad so the patrol had to halt frequently at huts to shelter from rain. O n arrival there, the village leaders met the patrol.The patrol had to camp at the Catholic Mission ~~Xxxxx~~ School because there is no rest house.Spent the rest of the day discussing the aims of the patrol to the village leaders.

Overnighted King.

SATURDAY, 27/6/70.

The people gathered and delivered political education talks, finishing at noon.After lunch, proceeded to Kait arriving late in the afternoon.The various l leaders met the patrol and ~~x~~ the aims of the patrol were discussed.

Overnighted Kait.

SUNDAY,28/6/70.

Observed Kait.

MONDAY,29/6/70.

Delivered political education talks in the first half of the morning. Proceeded after lunch to Nasko,arriving very late in the afternoon.The patrol was caught by heavy rains,and had to halt in a hut until the rain was over. On arrival there, met the leaders and discussed the aims of the patrol.

Overnighted Nasko.

TUESDAY, 30/6/70.

Delivered political education talks~~xx~~ at Nasko in the first part of the morning.Proceeded to Kabaman in early afternoon.Once again,the patrol was caught by heavy rains.The patrol had ~~x~~ going despite the rain because there were no huts.The patrol arrived there at Kabaman very late in the afternoon.The village committee man met the patrol and the aims of the patrol were discussed.

Overnighted Kabaman.

WEDNESDAY, 1/7/70.

Delivered political education talks to the people of Kabaman in the first half of the morning and then proceede to Lamassa,first by foot track and then by canoe toLamassa Island,arriving late in the afternoon.Delivered ~~xxxxx~~ political education talks at night using the Church building.The patrol used the Church Sunday school black board as a aide for illustration.

Overnighted Lamassa.

THURSDAY, 2/7/70.

Proceeded at dawn by canoe,to Lambom arriving before noon.The early ~~xxxxxx~~ departure was neccesary to make the trip before the South Easterlies could blow as the sun got higher. The patrol arrived on Lambom Island before noon. Set up camp and then went to "T" School and radioed to Namatanai for further instructions.Spent the rest of the day discussing with the Headmaster of the School Mr. Childs.

Overnighted Lambom.

FRIDAY, 3/7/70.

The Councillor visited the patrol and the aims of the patrol were discussed.The village was already covered by another patrol conducted by Mr. Assistant District Officer,John Brady.But, to occupy the time,I had to give my talks, and this I did on this night.

Overnighted Lambomm.

Saturday, 4/7/70.

Sunday, 5/7/70. (Observed Lambom).

(10)

MONDAY, 6/7/70.

The Bakan arrived arrived, A.D.C. onboard. The boat was enroute West Coast. After getting additional advance from the A.D.C; the patrol proceeded x first by canoe and then by foot from Metlik Plantation to Bakok in the K Lak area. The patrol arrived at Bakok at dusk.

Overnighted Bakok.

TUESDAY, 7/7/70.

Departed early in the morning enroute Siar arriving approximately 5 P.m. The village committeeman met the patrol and helped in setting up the camp. Held informal discussions with the village leaders at night.

Overnighted Siar.

WEDNESDAY, 8/7/70.

Departed early in the morning enroute Mimias, arriving at about 6 p.m. The village committeeman met the patrol and assisted in setting up the camp. Held informal discussions with the village leaders at night.

Overnighted Mimias.

THURSDAY, 9/7/70.

Departed enroute Rei arriving 1015. The vehicle to transport the patrol back to Namatanai was there waiting at Rei. The vehicle could not get as far as Mimias as intructed by A.D.C. because of the unsafe condition of that section of the road. The patrol could not leave immediately for Nmatanai because of trouble clutch fuel. While waiting for the boys who went to collect some fuel from the Marintzua platation, the patrol held informal discussions with the x Councillor and other village leaders.

Overnighted Rei.

FRIDAY, 10/7/70.

Departed enroute Namatanai, arriving &x 1445.

0000000000 END OF PATROL 000000000

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(9)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration,
NAMATANAI. N.I.D.

21st July, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
NAMATANAI.

PATROL REPORT - NAMATANAI PATROL NO.18, 1969/70

INTRODUCTION

The general purpose of this patrol was to serve was to move liesurely through Kinsal and Kandas census divisions and evaluate the people's attitude towards Mataungan Association and the overall political development of the Territory.

Although general administration duties were attended to as necessary, the activities of the patrol were confined mainly to political education.

The patrol was transported to the starting point at Kalil, by a Administration vehicle, and moved through to Lamassa island mainly by foot and where necessary, by canoes. The normal duties of the patrol ended at Lamassa, but it proceeded around Cape St. George as far as the end of East Coast road, at Rei. It took the patrol 3 days at normal walking pace to get to Rei.

Although the patrol's normal activities were abandoned at Lamassa, I gave formal talks at Lambom, Bakok, Siar and Rei on invitation by the Councillors.

Kinsal and Kandas census divisions comprise the south western section of the island of New Ireland. The two areas have a coastline of some 150 miles stretching southward from southern border of Western section of Papatara division, to the north western border of Lak division at Cape Waum.

These areas are sparsely populated. The Local indigenous population of the areas is in the vicinity of 1500. Additional to this figure is some 500 outside indigenes employed on the plantations along coastal plain. The population is concentrated along the narrow coastal plain, and at no time the patrol had to move through the mountainour interior.

Although the plain is quite fertile, scope for economic expansions, as far as indigenes are concerned is clouded with the problem of uneconomic outlet for produce. The coastline is quite straight and open giving very little chance of shelter for coastal vessels. There are a few roughly sheltered bays, but mostly one will find that such areas are occupied by non-indigenous plantations.

..2

(4)

The interiors of the two areas is formidably mountainous and inaccessible. At places, especially between Lamassa and Kabaman, and between King and Watpi, steep mountain slopes drop right to the St. George Channel, disturbing the narrow coastal plain. I gained an impression that in areas of this form, building of roads is difficult because of the tough nature of the rocks forming the base of ranges. The entire length of the beaches along Kandas and a portion of the beaches along Kinsai area are lined with sand and shingle. The beaches are monotoneously narrow, dropping suddenly to deep sea.

The most striking feature of the two areas is their vast drainage system. There are numerous swiftly flowing rivers which run down narrow interlocking spurs to the coastal plain. The rivers are higly susceptible to flash flooding and they are rather dangerous because they carry with them boulders and logs. According to the past records, one of the rivers - notably Ialui had taken two lives. The big rivers - namely Ialui, Kabasela, Kamdaru, Topais and Kait merge into the sea at areas with loose-soil composition, and their course change frequently. This makes it rather difficult to build bridges. This has inhibited construction of access roads, particularly in Kandas area.

These two areas are long contacted. Kandas was contacted by missionaries about the same period as the Duke of York. Since then there is a lot of exchange of mission workers between the Kandas and Duke of York people. Until when a German villager murdered a Duke of York Mission worker, there was a lot of Christian goodwill between the two groups.

The Kandas area is the extreme southern Census Division of Namatanai area, and with lack of communication network from this Sub-District Headquarters, the people seem to be less concern about what goes on here. Being closer to Rabaul this people seem to be conscious about happenings in the Gazelle area.

On the contrary, the Kinsal people are linked to the headquarters by West Coast road, and are frequently contacted administratively from here.

Of all the Kinsal villages only one - namely Palabong is currently unlinked by vehicular roads. The village was once linked by West Coast road, but the condition of the section between Kalil and Palabong deteriorated quickly beyond repairs, and consequently it was closed to traffic.

These two areas are within the sight of the Rabaul area, and with regular contact with the sea traffic out of Rabaul, these people do not appear to be isolated. Their economic life is tied to the Gazelle area. This is because of the marketing facilities provided by Rabaul merchants.

2. Present Stage of Political Development

(a) Local Government

The Kinsal and Kandas divisions are components of Namatanai Council. The Kinsal division has been under the Council since the proclamation of the Council in 1964. The Kandas division on the other hand has been under the Council since late 1967; the same year as the Council was proclaimed multi-racial.

..3

(7)

To date, all the seats in the areas have never been contested by non-indigenes. The non-indigenous sector of the population in the two areas is comprised of Chinese, mix-race and European Plantation managers.

Although by virtue of economic and social status, this sector is in an advantage position to dominate the political scene, so far little initiative has come from it.

This lack of initiative is no doubt due to the fact that some 82% of the sector is made up of employed-managers. Therefore, needless to say the sector is not as free to participate in political field as would the owner-managers.

Most of the owners of the plantations are residents of Rabaul and therefore they are very little concerned about the local political affairs of Namatanai Sub-District.

Since the two areas came under Namatanai Council at the respective years mentioned above, the indigenous sector has achieved varied material well-being. They have achieved water tanks at Kabanut, Rebehen, Kalil, Palabong and Lamassa; permanent buildings for aid posts at Siaman, Kabanut, and Kait; permanent buildings for schools at Kait and Kabanut, and a metal spanned bridge at Kabanut, and a cement bridge at Rebehen.

The indigenes of the two areas in general have a mixed - bag of sympathetic and apathetic attitude towards the council. This mixed attitude has no doubt been caused by the outside influences; notably the Mataungan.

The extent to which this mixed attitude will exist is therefore dependant, on how long Mataungan Agitation will last.

To be specific, the Kandas division is at the moment uninvolved in the Gazelle affairs. This group has realized the fact that the Mataungan Association has caused a lot of evil deeds in the Gazelle area and they do not want to be involved. They have also realized the fact that Multi-Racial Council is a big step forward in local political scene and they want this to be kept undisturbed.

In the Kinsal area however, the situation is hard to look into. Of the four villages in the group, I visited only two; Kalil and Palabong. Both villages are involved in the Mataungan Association. In fact the president of Namatanai branch of the Mataungan Association is from Kinsal. The president is a Councillor himself. He is Councillor Aisoli of Kalil village. He is representive of the Palabong - Kalil - Rebehen ward. Out of the three ~~two~~ four villages, only ~~one is~~ uninvolved in Mataunganism and this ~~is a~~ are Kabanut Rebehen villages. ~~This~~ these villages ~~is~~ are under strong influence of a strong anti-Mataungan man, Councillor Apelis.

On the whole the attitude towards Multi-Racial Council is good. There is no doubt that I left a clear picture of Multi-Racialism and I am sure Mataungan Association will find it quite hard next time, if its tactics remain unchanged.

(b) House of Assembly

To date, the Kandas and Kinsal groups have been little concerned about what has been going on in the House of Assembly. The groups are far isolated from this institution of the Govern-

..4

(16)

ment and because of this, and the worst, because of lack of visual knowledge of the House proceedings, there is a lot of gap in the people's understanding of how the institution works.

It is hard to explain these things to the villagers without ~~the villagers~~ themselves seeing the things ~~themselves~~. I am not suggesting that the villagers should take a trip to Moresby in turns to see the things. I am just trying to paint a picture of how hard the task for we field officers of the Administration, and others concerned to politically educate the people.

There will have to be a lot of fruitless efforts before bright lights can be seen, but this does not rule out the idea that extensive political education work should be launched.

The members of the House of Assembly, Mr. Lussick and Mr. Chan are no doubt in a better position to assist in politically educating their constituents. These men have practical experience about the what is going on, and therefore are better equipped.

Although it is not an obligation in their part to assist, I feel that their participation will be beneficial to their political stand.

(c) Mataungan Infiltration

Until last May, Mataungan Association had been just a word used in poking jokes at friends who frequently made trips to Rabaul. One would ask his friend sarcastically, "Have you joined the Mataungan Association yet?" The question is no longer asked sarcastically. It is now asked with high degree of seriousness.

The Association made its first real impact in Namatanai, at Umudu village. This village is outside the two areas covered in this survey. Immediately after Umudu, Kalil and Palabong in the Kinsal area followed suite.

According to what I was told in the Palabong and Kalil villages, the people joined the Association without being properly consulted about the aims of the Association. They told me that they were told by the Mataungan leaders that the Association would give them a bus, a tractor, a truck after initial membership fees were collected. I was also told that later, the Association will buy expatriate owned plantations and give them to the former owners of the land on which the plantations are.

According to my judgement based on what the people said, there is no real consciousness about the Association. The people gave an impression that they just want to wait and see what comes out of their Association. This no doubt means that the people will turn against the Association if nothing is forthcoming.

The people of Kinsal, like other people in P.N.G., believe in materialism and if the Association fails to provide the things it promised, the people may eventually refrane from it.

In Kandas, there is no real Mataungan infiltration. There is only one person that I know is member of the Association. He is from Sepik and as a foreigner, he is most afraid to do anything against the wishes of the people. In an interview with him, he stated that he joined the Association while he was in Rabaul on a short visit. He told me that he is not going to do anything for the Association. I strongly warned him that he would be in trouble if he did anything to influence the people. I also explained to him that the Association is not an alterative to Local Government, and pay taxes to the Association does not excuse him from not paying taxes to the Council.

..5

(5)

The man is resident at Kabolman village. The old Luluai from the village is a strong pro-Administration, and there is no doubt that he will not allow the man to do anything that is opposed to the government policy.

On the whole the position of the Mataungan Association is not as firm as one might believe. Moreover, there is no doubt that the position will deteriorate through years to come, because I believe that the Association will fail to fulfill many of the things that it promised to the people. Eventually, I believe that this will bring about the Association's downfall.

(d) The Extent of Political Knowledge

Generally, the level of political knowledge is low. As in other places throughout the Territory, the older men and women who form the bulk of the population in the villages are far distorted in their understanding of the whole political set up.

They may be aware of some of the striking current political events, but they lack ability to relate this to the overall political set up.

Many of them do not understand that the Mataungan Association and Napidokoe Nauitu are just political pressure bodies, organized to draw the attention of the Government to what their members believed. I explained to them that these two bodies were far dispersed from the infrustructure of government.

At all times, I explained to the people that what the two Associations doing were incompatible to the Government policy of uniting the various districts and regions of the Territory.

The general low level of political knowledge is not a peculiar to this area. It is a Territory-wide picture and it needs no comments from this level. But, I feel that this people have the ability to grasp ideas easily, and I am inclined to think that a little more change to the present level will come if an extensive political education programme is launched.

One understands that the job is going to be a hectic and and an expensive task, but I feel that it is a high time when a little serious consideration is given to the job as far as the two areas are concerned.

3. Communication

(a) Roads

Road system in the two areas as a whole is limited to that section of the West Coast road between Kabanut and Kalil in Kinsal, and a jeep track from Kamdaru to Onimarang in the Kandas area.

At one stage in the past, there was a jeep track running from Kalil in the Kinsal division to Kabolman in the Kandas division, but its condition deteriorated quickly and was closed down.

The chances of building a road in Kandas is far clouded. The terraine of the area is extremely unfavourable for development of a road network. The hard base of the mountain slopes together with numerous fast flowing rivers have inhibited, and will inhibite, this aspect of rural development in the area for many years to come.

..6

(4)

I have an impression that building a road through the area will cost Administration a good fortune. However, this does not mean that the area should be ruled out definitely as far as roads are concerned. There are also no real good harbours, and therefore I feel that if there are plans in mind to develop communication network there, road should be given priority.

(b) Wharves and Bridges

There are no wharves in the area. The numerous coastal vessels working out of Rabaul on-load produce by using little boats. The coastline is fairly open and there is practically no chance of building wharves.

There are only two bridges in the areas. They are at Kabanut and Rebehen plantation in the Kinsal area.

(c) Airfields

A prelimerary clearing of an airfield at Karias were made and completed. To date, nothing more has been done on the field yet. The field is now being completely reclaimed by bush.

4. Economic Development

These two areas are economically well developed. There are 11 non-indigenous owned plantations in the areas. Of the 11, 9 are in Kandas area. Most of the plantations are owned by Chinese.

The indigenous sector has numerous coconut groves. Until recently, the indigenous planters had been careless about the spacing of plantings. The expatriate owned plantations have set a good example to the people about importance of spacing.

All the produce from the two areas are marketed in Rabaul. Coastal vessels operating out of Rabaul, transport the produce there.

Because of the harshness of the coastline as mentioned earlier, the indigenous producers are frequently faced with the problem of transport. At times of rough seas, boats very rarely berth at villages.

Many indigenous producers complained that quite often their copra get rot in sheds, due to the above reason. To avoid this problem the people usually stop cutting copra during bad seas.

There are no commercial groups, such as co-operative societies or copra groups in the two areas. Perhaps the solution to the problem of copra rotting, is to form such groups as above, so that the copra could be onloaded to boats at a central point where such groups will operate.

Presently, the only indigenous growers relieved of the problem, are those near the non-indigenous owned plantations, because usually the plantations buy their copra.

The scope for further development as far as land is concerned, is good. There is abandant virgin land yet to be exploited. The people appeared to be keen to expand on their present holdings, but the work of demarcation committee has held up some of the people.

..7

(3)

The Mataungan idea of L.T.C. cement pegs, has in some villages discouraged the work of demarcation committees. Some people hard rumours in Rabaul that L.T.C. stands for another country and they fear that their land will be taken by that country if they were marked by the peg.

I explained to them that L.T.C. stands for Land Titles Commission and there was no danger in using it.

I told them that it was important for them to have a clear title, because only by having a clear title will they be granted loan if they asked for one.

5. Social and Religious Organizations

There are no youth organizations, such as Women's Club or boy scouts. The people in the two areas seem to be little interested in such organisations.

As far as education is concerned, there is a demand for schools. Almost in all the villages visited, I noticed a good number of children of school-going-age, who are receiving no education, due to limited number of schools.

On Lamassa Island itself, there are some 30 children receiving no education. At Kabaman I saw about 8.

The most interesting point about education in the two areas, is that there are Administration "T" schools.

Of the 3 "T" schools, 2 are operated by the United Church and one is operated by the Catholic Church. The schools are located at Kabanut, Kait and King. They teach up to Standard 4, and after that the children go to either Mission "T" schools in Namatanai and Duke of York or to Government "T" schools at Lambom and Namatanai (Sohun).

One realizes that there is a shortage of teachers, and therefore preference will be given to only those areas, which co-operate. Having been impressed that the people of Lamassa are prepared to co-operate and build a school to cater for their children, who are at school age, but too small to leave the parents, I feel that consideration should be given to put a school there.

If for the reason of its closeness to Lambom, a school cannot be considered there, then it might be agreeable under the new national teaching, to enlarge Kait "T" school.

The majority of the people in the two areas are protestants. The remaining are either Catholic or S.D.A. The latter had just made an impact in the Kandas area at Siaman village. The mission has just built a school, but its position is not very clear. I visited the school and there were only 7 children in class. These children are doing standard I. The teacher complained that the parents of the children were not willing to send ~~their children~~ them to the school. This may be due to the difference in religious beliefs between S.D.A. and United Church.

This attitude gives an impression that the parents do not want their children to be converted to the S.D.A. mission.

On the whole the co-existent of the churches is good. There are no report of bickering between the churches.

..8

(1)

5. Law and Justice

The two areas are generally peaceful. There has been no serious crime since a drunken murder took place at Siaman. Most of minor civil disputes are settled by Councillors and village Committeemen in village courts, which are still accepted in the areas since German days.

Throughout the two areas only two minor civil complaints were brought to me and both were settled by arbitration. The complaints were of family quarrels.

6. Conclusion

The patrol was the first that I conducted in the two areas. The patrol moved at ease through the two areas, overnighting at each village.

The patrol was received at each village with open heart. Although the people knew very little about the aims of the patrol, they attended patiently to its activities. This attention made the patrol a success, although the weather throughout the patrol period was bad.

Vele

(V. VELE)
PATROL OFFICER